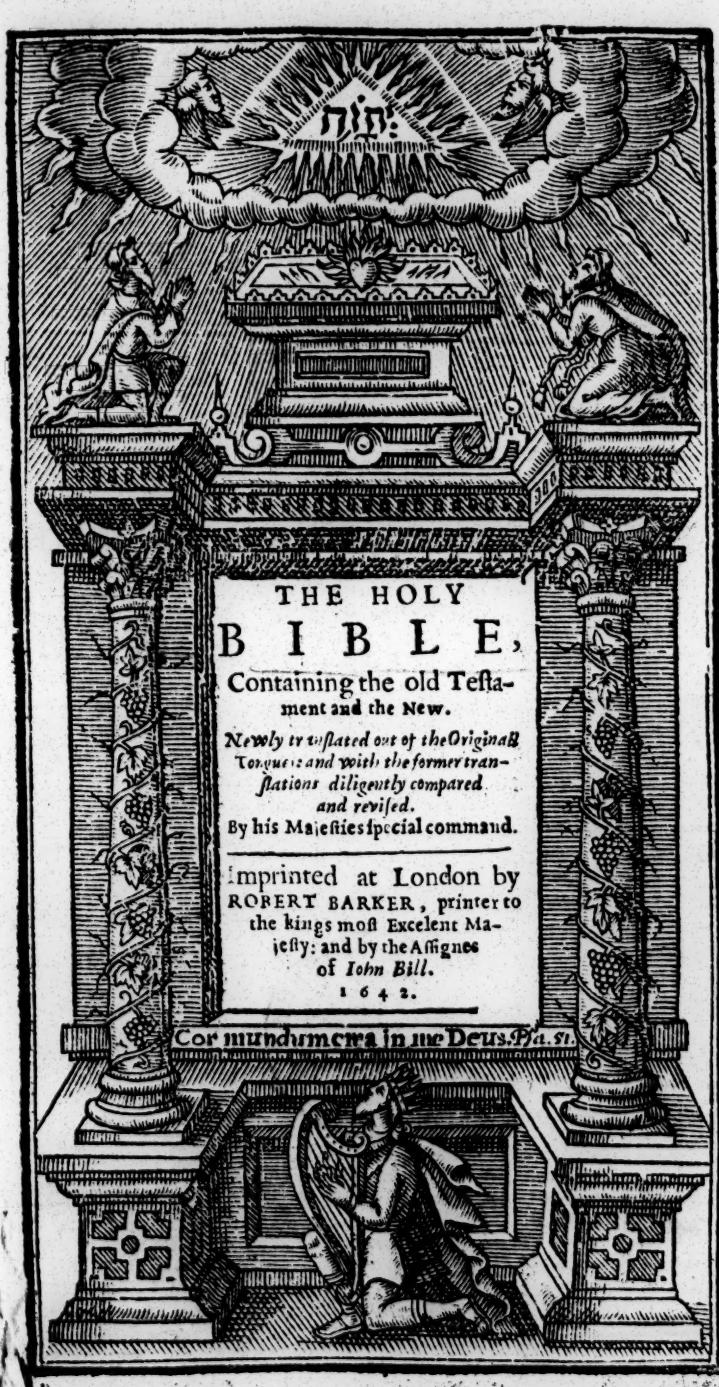

יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the old Teſta-
ment and the New.
Newly tranſlated out of the Originall
Tongues: and with the former tran-
ſlations diligently compared
and reviſed.
By his Majeſties ſpecial command.
Imprinted at London by
ROBERT BARKER, printer to
the kings moſt Excelent Ma-
jeſty: and by the Aſſignes
of John Bill.
1642.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Pſa. 51.

BRITISH MUSEUM

49.
1261 9

To the most high and mighty Prince, IAMES by the grace of God, King of great *Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. The Translators of the Bible, wish grace, mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queen Elisabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort: especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopeful seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was not one that more filled our heart, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth, and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse ly frequenting the house of God, ly hearing the word preached, ly cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, that out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both the our own and other forreign languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expediated in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby: we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majesty, not onely as to our king and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work. Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning & discontented persons, it may receive approbation and passonage from so learned and judicious a prince as your Highnes is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labour, shall more honour & encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shal dismay us. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore wil maligne us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shalbe maligned by self conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, & hammered on their anvile: we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord: And inflamed without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven & earth blesse your Majesties seed with many & happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnes with many singular and extraordinary graces; so yours may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE NAMES, AND ORDER OF ALL the Books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The ſong of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
11 Samuel	24	Joel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
11 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
11 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zachariah 14 Malachi	4

The Books of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	11 Theſſalonians hath Chap.	3
Mark	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	11 Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
1 Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
11 Corinthians	13	1 Peter	5
Galatians	6	11 Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1 Iohn	5
Philippians	4	11 John	1
Coloſſians	4	111 John	1
1 Theſſalonians	5	Jude	1
		Revelation	22

The

The first Book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the ſpirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknes he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament; and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: & the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered togethe unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he ſeas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſs, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is in* it ſelf upon the earth: and in was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſs, *and* herb, yeelding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in *it* ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 ¶ And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule ỹ night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and foul *that* may flee above the earth, in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged foul after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſts of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: & God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likenes: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the foul of the ayre, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the image of God created he him: male and famale created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the Sea, and over the foul of the ayre, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every foul of the ayre, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heaven and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 And on the ſeventh day God ended his work, which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his work, which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeventh day,

and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generation of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and man became a living ſoul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into ſome heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond river *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ỳ Eaſt of Aſſyria, and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayeſt freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil: thou ſhalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eateſt therof, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, *It is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground ỳ LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every foul of the ayre, and brought *them* unto Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the ayre, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deep ſleep to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept, and he took one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, & fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man,

24 Therefore ſhall a man leave his father and his mother, and ſhall cleave unto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he ſaid unto the woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaid unto ỳ ſerpent, We may eat of ỳ fruit of the trees of the garden.

3 But of ỳ fruit of ỳ tree which is in ỳ midſt of ỳ garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat therof, then your eyes ſhalbe opened; and ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that ỳ tree was good for food, and that it was pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave alſo unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they ſewed fig leaves together: and made themſelves aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and he ſaid unto him, where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked? and I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, wherof I commanded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaveſt to be with me, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed above all cattle, and above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heel.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhall be* to thy husband, and he ſhall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, & haſt eaten of ỹ tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhal it bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Vnto Adam alſo and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned every way to keep the way of ỹ tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of ỹ firſtlings of his flock, & of ỹ fat thereof, and the Lord had reſpect unto Abel and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance faln.

7 If thou do well ſhalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the door: And unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength: A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhal I be hid, and I ſhalbe a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe that every one that Endeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhal be taken on him ſeven fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceived and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſon Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the Harp and Organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tabal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives Adah and Zillah, Hear my voyce, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven fold, truely Lamech ſeventy and ſeven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſon, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of ỹ LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred & thirty yeares, and begat a ſon in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeares: and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred & thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy yeares, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five yeares, and begat Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety & five yeers, & he died.

18 ¶ And Iared lived an hundred ſixty and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeares, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixty and five yeares.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat ſons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty & nine years, & he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a ſon.

29 And he called his name Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort us, concerning our work, and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeares: and begat ſons and daughters

31 And all ỹ dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy & ſeven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they took them wives, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: & alſo after that, when ỹ ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, & they bare *children* to them, ỹ ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evill continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I wil deſtroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fouls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a juſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſons: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh *is* come before me: for the earth is filled with vrolence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood: rooms ſhalt thou make in the Ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: ỹ length of the Ark *ſhal be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above, and the door of the Ark ſhalt thou ſet in

thy

the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon ỹ earth, to destroy al flesh, wherein is ỹ breath of life, from under heavē, *and* every thing that is in the earth shal die.

18 But with thee wil I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee,

19 And of every living thing of al flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the Ark to keep *them* alive with thee they shall be male and female.

20 Of fouls after their kind: and of cattel after their kind: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *sort* shal come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food ỹ is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* unto thee, and it shalbe for food for thee, & for them

22 Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fouls also of the ayre, by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, & I wil cause it to rain upon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights; & every living substance that I have made, wil I destroy from off ỹ face of ỹ earth

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon ỹ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, & his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the Ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fouls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah, into the Ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven daies, ỹ waters of ỹ flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fortie dayes and forty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and al the cattel after their kind: and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every foul after his kind: every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And ỹ flood was forty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the Ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of foul, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every men.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of al that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the grownd, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foul of the heaven, and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the Ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, & every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in ỹ Ark: & God made a wind to passe over the earth, & the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: & after ỹ end of the hundred & fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month, in the tenth month, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes: that Noah opened the window of the Ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a Dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the grownd.

9 But the Dove found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and she returned unto him into the Ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him, into the Ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, ẏ waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou & thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth ẅ thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth after their kinds, went forth out of the Ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And ẏ LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for ẏ imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harvest, & cold, & heat, & summer, and Winter, and day, and night, shal not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shalbe upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the ayre, upon all ẏ moveth *upon* the earth, & upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shal be meat for you: even as the green herb, have I given you all things.

4 But flesh, with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat,

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull: and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therin.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And ẅ every living creature ẏ *is* with you of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I wil establish my covenant ẅ you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy ẏ earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shalbe for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, When I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is between me & you, and every living creature of all flesh: & the waters shal no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shalbe in the cloud: & I wil look upon it, ẏ I may remember ẏ everlasting covenant between God, & every living creature, of all flesh ẏ *is* upon ẏ earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of ẏ covenant which I have established between me, & al flesh that *is* upon ẏ earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of ẏ wine, & was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan, saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, & covered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger son had done unto him,

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Shem, and Canaan ſhal be his ſervant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhal dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he dyed.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of ỹ ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and unto them were ſons born after the Flood,

2 The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphat, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iavan: Eliſhah, and Taſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentils divided in their lands, every one after his tongue after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba and Havilah and Sabtah, and Ramah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Ramah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD, wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen between Nineveh and Calah; the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his firſt born, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite, and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gazar unto Gaza, as thou goeſt unto Sodom & Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber: the brother of Iaphet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem, Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two ſons, the name of one *was* Peleg; for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph; and Hazarmaveth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha as thou goeſt unto Sephar, a mount of the eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they journeyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſaid one to another, Go to, let us make bricke, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for ſtone, & ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let us build us a city and a towr, whoſe top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to ſee the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people is one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to: let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not underſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all ỹ earth: & from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood,

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeers, & begat ſons & daughters.

12 And Arphaxed lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah,

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived foure and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat Terah

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeares, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah; Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ỳ land of his nativity, in Vr, of ỳ Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, & lo, the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from ỳr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And ỳ daies of Terah were two hundred & five years: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOW the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I wil make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I wil blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five years old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and al their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran: and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the place of Moreh. And ỳ Canaanite *was* then in ỳ land

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, unto thy seed wil I give this land: and there builded he an Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the East of Bethel, & pitched his tent, *having* Bethel on ỳ West, & Hai on ỳ East: & there he builded an Altar unto ỳ Lord, and called upon ỳ Name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for ỳ famine was grievous in ỳ land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, behold, now I know, that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shal see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they wil kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house,

16 And he intreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me: Why didst thou not tel me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and

Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the South, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai.

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattle, and the herdmen of Lots cattle: and the Canaanites, and the Perezzites dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Iordan, that it was wel watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Iordan: & Lot journeyed East: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee wil I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I wil make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so ỹ if a man can number ỹ dust of ỹ earth, thē shal thy seed also be numbred

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, & came & dwelt in ỹ plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & built there an altar unto ỹ Lord

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, ẃ is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned to gether in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, and ỹ king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fel there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way,

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan:

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, & ỹ people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God,

which had delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said unto the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a threed, even to a shoe-latchet, and that I wil not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childles? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and loe, one born in mine house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels, shalbe thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tel the starrs, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD, that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shal I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she goat of three yeares old, and a ram of three yeares old, and a turtle dove, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took unto him al these, & divided them in ỳ midst, & laid each piece one against another: but ỳ birds divided he not.

11 And when the fouls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deep sleep fel upon Abram, and lo, an horrour of great darknes fel upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, ỳ thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shal afflict them foure hundred yeares.

14 And also, that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant w̃ Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar:

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: & Abram hearkened unto the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan: and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: & when she saw ỳ she had conceived, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand: do to her, as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt cal his name Ishmael, because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against every man: and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me:

for

for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore & ſix years old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old & nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, & ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my Covenant between me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Covenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan; for an everlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abram, Thou ſhalt keep my Covenant therefore, thou and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which ye ſhall keep between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: every man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhal circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhalbe a token of the Covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is born in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my Covenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an everlaſting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhalbe cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhalbe *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fel upon his face, and laughed, & ſaid in his heart, ſhal *a child* be born unto him ẏ is an hundred years old? and ſhal Sarah that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee.

19 And God ſaid, Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſon indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Covenant with him for an everlaſting Covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael I have heard thee, behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly. Twelve Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall bear unto thee, at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left of talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe, & circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskin, in ẏ ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of *his* foreskin.

25 And Iſhmael his ſon *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskin.

26 In the ſelf-ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſon.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: as he ſate in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eies and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant.

4 Let a litle water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree:

5 And I wil fetch a morſel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, after ẏ you ſhal paſs on: for therefore are you come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do, as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in ỹ tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my lord, being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shal I of a ſurety bear a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhal have a ſon.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shal I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſin is very grievous:

21 I wil go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with ỹ wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt & aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? and he ſaid, If I find there forty & five, I wil not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhal be forty found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for forties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I wil ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I wil not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto my Lord: Peradventure there ſhalbe twenty found there: and he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten ſhal be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at even, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodom, and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them, and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray yon, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, & entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man: let me, I pray yon, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back: And they ſaid again, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn

journ, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the door of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmal and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, & whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get you out of this place; for the LORD wil deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one ỹ mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain: eſcape to the mountain leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life, & I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I wil not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte the, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither: therfore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was riſen upon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up earely in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all ỹ land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoak of the countrey went up as the ſmoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in ỹ mountain, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, & he dwelt in a cave, he & his two daughters.

31 And the firſt born ſaid unto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt born ſaid to the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: ỹ ſame is ỹ father of ỹ children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence, toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother,

brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, what haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdome a great ſin? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not ỹ daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſs, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This is the kindnes ẇ thou ſhalt ſhew unto me, at every place whither we ſhal come, ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men ſervants, and women ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee, dwel where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid ſervants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah, Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him,

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar, the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, Caſt out this bond woman and her ſon: for the ſon of this bond-woman, ſhall not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voyce; for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of ỹ bond-woman wil I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up earely in the morning, and took bread; and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wildernes of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle; & ſhe caſt the child under one of ỹ ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her down over againſt *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate over againſt *him*, and liſt up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? fear not, for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, *liſt* up ỹ lad & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a wel of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernes, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol ỹ chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falſely with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my

ſons

ſons ſon: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land, wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tel me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a Covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe lambes of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ewe lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ỹ they may be a witnes unto me, ỹ I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called ỹ place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a Covenant at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beerſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place, of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, & a knife, and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, behold ỹ fire & wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offring.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God wil provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt offering: for they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing, thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; And Abraham went, and took the ram, and offred him up for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehovah-jireth, as it is ſaid to this day, In ỹ mount of ỹ LORD it ſhal be ſeen

15 ¶ And ỹ Angel of ỹ LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And he ſaid, By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon.

17 That in bleſſing I wil bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhal poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of thy earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, & they roſe up, and went together to Beerſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milchah ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham; and Thahaſh and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty years old, *theſe were* the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, & ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

6 Hear us my lord: thou art a mightie Prince among us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the preſence of the ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him;

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, four hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, & all ỳ trees that were in the field, ỳ were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion, in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field & the cave that *is* therein, were made ſure unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old, *and* well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again, unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, ỳ thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher I pray thee, that I may drink, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I wil give thy camels drink alſo: let the ſame be ſhe, that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe: before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damoſell was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, until they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the wel to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them* of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw ẏ ear-ring, and the bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me, that he came unto the man; & behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in thou bleſſed of the Lord, wherfore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: & he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, & the mens feet ẏ *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I wil not eat, untill I have told my errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the Lord hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſware, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell.

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, & to my kinred, & take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they give thee not *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the wel, & ſaid, O LORD God, of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go.

43 Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman which the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſon.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water*; and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her & ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſon, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſon.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly ẇ my maſter, tel me: and if not, tel me, ẏ I may turn to the right hand, or to ẏ left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, & ſaid, The thing proceedeth from ẏ LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſons wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervant heard their words, he worſhipped

ped

ped the LORD, *bowing* himſelf to the earth,

53 And the ſeruant brought forth iewels of ſilver, & iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, Send me away vnto my Maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs, *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way, ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, & let thyſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon ỹ camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from ỹ way of the wel Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ỹ South countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out to meditate in the field at ỹ euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, & behold, ỹ camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted of the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto ỹ ſeruant, What man is this ỹ walketh in ỹ field to meet vs? & the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter, therfore ſhe took a vail and couered her ſelf.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran and Iokſhan, and Medan, & Midian, & Iſhbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan, *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto ỹ ſons of ỹ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet liued) Eaſtward vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man and ful *of yeares*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons, Iſaac and Iſhmael, buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre.

10 The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar ỹ Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham.

13 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Abdeel, and Mibſam.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their towns, and by their caſtles: twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeares; and he gaue vp the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; and he died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was forty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her, & ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of ỹ LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhalbe ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Eſaus heel, and his

his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeares old, when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe he did eat of his venſon: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid unto Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, wt that ſame red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit ſhal this birthright do to me?

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day: and he ſware to him: and he ſold his birthright unto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiels; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine ẏ was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtins unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for unto thee, and unto thy ſeed, I wil give al theſe countries, and I will perform the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heaven, and will give unto thy ſeed all theſe countries: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my ſtatutes, and my Laws.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife: leſt, ſaid he, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to paſſe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter; and Iſaac ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt have brought guiltineſſe upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in the land, and received in the ſame yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of ſervants, and the Philiſtins envied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſervants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtins had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimilech ſaid unto Iſaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier thē we

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ẏ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged again the wels of water, which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtines had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in ẏ valley, and found there a well of ſpringing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water *is* ours; and he called the name of the well, Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo; and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another wel, & for that they ſtrove not; and he called the name of it Rehoboth, & the ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhal be fruitfull in the land.

23 And we went up from thence to Beerſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched *his* tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, we ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-ſheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was forty yeares old, when he took to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he conld not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Iacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I wil make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure wil feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhal bring a curſe upon me, & not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: obey onely my voyce, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were w̃ her in ỹ houſe, & put thē upon Iacob her yonger ſon.

16 And ſhe put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Iacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne: I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? and he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Iacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neer unto Iſaac his father; and he felt him, and ſaid, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands; So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer unto me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him: Come neer now and kiſſe me my ſon.

27 And he came neer and kiſſed him; and he ſmelled the ſmel of his raiment, & bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bow down to thee, be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſons bow down to thee: Curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who art thou? And he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt born Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* he that hath taken

taken veniſon, & brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, & have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corn and wine have I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt brake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him; and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent & called Iacob her yonger ſon, & ſaid unto him, Behold thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be deprived of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am wearie of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth; If Iacob take a wife of ỹ daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of ỹ daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacob and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the Sun was ſet; and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, & in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillow, and ſet it up for a pillar, and powred oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, if God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So ℣ I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his journy, & came into the land of the people of the Eaſt.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon ℣ wels mouthin his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban, the ſon of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Is he well? and they ſaid, He is well: & behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Lo, *it* is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot untill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neer, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran and told it her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid unto him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 (And Laban ſaid unto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother; ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters; the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautifull, and well-favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, *it is* better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man; abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerved ſeven years for Rachel; & they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for an hand maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, Behold, it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our countrey, to give the younger before the firſt born.

27 Fullfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other years.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived & bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely ℣ Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo, and ſhe called his name Simeon

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons; therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD; therefore ſhe called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw ỹ she bare Iacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, & said to Iacob, Give me children, or els I die

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, & hath given me a son, therfore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rechels maid conceived again, and bare Iacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings have I wrestled w my sister, & I have prevailed, and she called his name Nephtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, For the daughters will call me blessed: And she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harvest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leach, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons Mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? & wouldst thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shal lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandraks.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband, and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Iacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now wil my husband dwel with me, because I have born him six sons, and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, & opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Ioseph, that Iacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, & let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among ỹ goats, and *of such* shalbe my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answer for me in time to come, when it shal come for my hire, before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks towards the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, & put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid ſervants, and men ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Iacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel, and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with al my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe, at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattell, *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eies & ſee, all ỹ rams which leap upon the cattell, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheat his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away unawars to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, & purſued after him ſeven dayes journey, & they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteal away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done foolishly in ſo doing.

29 It is in ỹ power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe: *yet* wherfore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren, diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent,

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid ſervants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate upon them: and Laban ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, ỹ I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women is upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban; and Iacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuffe; what haſt thou found of al thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betweene us both.

38 This twenty yeares *have* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, & ſix yeares for thy cattell; & thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Iacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid unto his brethren, gather ſtones; and they took ſtones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon ỹ heap.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it, Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap is a witnes between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpah; for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſide my daughters, no *man is* with us; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnes, & this pillar be witnes, ỹ I will not paſſe over this heap, to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap, and this pillar unto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Iacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſons, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau, Thy ſervant Iacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men ſervants, & women ſervants, & I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he divided the people that *were* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid; If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD, which ſaid unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the leaſt of al the mercies, and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I wil surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of ỹ sea, which cannot be nombred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove & drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Iacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Iacob is behind us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the presente over before him. & himself lodged ỹ night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the foord Iabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him; What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shal be called no more Iacob, but Israel; for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tel me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel; for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved:

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the Sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, & Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously givē thy servant

6 Then the handmaidens came nere, they & their children, & they bowed themselves

7 And Leah also with her children came nere and bowed themselves: and after came Ioseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all his drove which I met? And he said; *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough; and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I wil lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hivite, Prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he took her, & lay with her, and defiled her

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damſell, and ſpake kindly unto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſons were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved: and they were very wrath, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife:

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eies, & what ye ſhal ſay unto me, I wil give

12 Ask me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I wil give according as ye ſhal ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And ye ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproch unto us

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughter unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us to be circumciſed, then wil we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honorable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives & let us give them our daughters

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwel with us to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his ſon, hearkened al that went out of the gate of his city, & every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon, & Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, and Shechem his ſon with the edge of the ſword, & took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went out.

27 The ſons of Iacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoyled even all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amonſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid unto Iacob, Ariſe, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him; Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distres, & was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and al their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurse died, & she was buried beneath Bethel under an oak: & the name of it was called Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shal come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drink-offering thereon, and he powred oil thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journied from Bethel, & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, ỳ the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar upon her grave, ỳ *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, & Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Iacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỳ sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid, Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were born to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto ỳ city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, & died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and ful of dayes, and his sons, Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphas: and Bashemath bare Revel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and al the persons of the house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Revel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Cenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Revel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar,

Duke

Duke Zepho, Duke Henaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom; These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Revel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* ỳ dukes *that came* of Revel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah ỳ daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishan: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaanan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Akan.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab dyed, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham dyed, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achor dyed, and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seventeen yeres old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wives: and Ioseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem,

13 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I wil send thee unto them: and he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whither it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & y man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say; Let us go to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therfore, & let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we wil say, some evil beast hath devoured him, and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, & lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, when Ioseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many coloures that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bring spiceries, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passe by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew, and lift up Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether *it be* thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him, Ioseph is without donbt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loines, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and al his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I wil go down into the grave unto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son, and he called *his* name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Selah, and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah took a wife for Er his first born, whose name *was* Tamer.

7 And Er Iudahs first born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said unto Onan, Go *in* unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also?

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold

hold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to sheere his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments of from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Selah was growen, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kidde from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy Signet, and thy Bracelets, and thy Staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widdowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I can not find her: & also the men of ỹ place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and Bracelets, and Staff.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a skarled threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, how hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: Therfore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the skarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eies upon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in his house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkned not unto her to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard

that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard ỹ words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

22 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, & gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

21 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, ỹ LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord, the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to ỹ interpretation of his dream, ỹ butler & the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, we have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, in my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine hand, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of baked meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shal Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favored kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured, and lean fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, ranke and good.

6 And behold, seven thin eares, & blasted with the East wind, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devonred the seven ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent & called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream, but there was none that could interprete them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake ỳ chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man, according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he handged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent & called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of ỳ dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it? and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and wel-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, and the ill-favoured kine, did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: so I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, & behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven eares withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told this unto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeares, and the seven good eares are seven yeares: the dreame is one.

27 And ỳ seven thin & ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeares: and the seven empty eares blasted with the East wind, shalbe seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corne under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not throughout the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in ỳ eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of al his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is.

39 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chaine about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had, and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee shall no man lift

up his hand or foot in al the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, & he gave him to wife, Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Joſeph was thirty yeares old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorow out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeares the earth brought fruit by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeares which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbring; for it was without number.

50 And unto Joſeph were born two ſons before the yeares of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prieſt of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born, Manaſſeh; for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toyl, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeares of plenteouſnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the ſeven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al y land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph, what he ſaith unto you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, & Joſeph opened all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold unto the Egyptians: & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy corn, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Iacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why doe ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt; get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Joſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy corn among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph was the Governour over the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land, and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake roughly unto them, and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons; we are true men: thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants are twelve brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That is it that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send out of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe kept in priſon, that your words may be prooved, whither there be any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This doe, and live: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother unto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought us, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the child, and ye would not hear: therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood them: for he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, & wept, and returned to them again, & communed w them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fil their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money

money into his ſack, & to give them proviſion for the way, & thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their Aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack, to give his aſſe provender in the Inne, he eſpied his money; for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Iacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the country.

31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father, one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famin of your houſhold, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother unto me: then ſhal I know ỹ you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: ſo will I deliver you your brother, & ye ſhall traffique in ỹ land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of mony *was* in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Ioſeph is not, & Simeon is not, & ye wil take Benjamin *away*: al theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee, deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you: for his brother is deed, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring down my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIIJ.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did ſolemnely proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down; for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? And we told him according to the tenour of theſe words: Could we certainely know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto thē, if it muſt be ſo now, do this, take of the beſt fruits of ỹland in your veſſels, & cary down the man a preſent, a little balm, & a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts & almonds.

12 And take double mony in your hand, and the mony ỹ was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks: cary *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again to the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent: and they tooke double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready; for theſe men ſhall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade, and the man brought ỹ men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O Sir, we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans mony *was* in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their welfare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſt: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought where to weep: and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, & refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt born according to his birthright, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meſſe *was* five times ſo much as any of theirs. and they drunk, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans mony in his ſacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſacks mouth of the yongeſt, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph hath ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doeſt overtake thē, ſay unto thē, wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them the ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, wherfore ſaith my lord theſe word? God forbid ỹ thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe, ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found: both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according unto your words, he with whom it is found ſhalbe my ſervant and ye ſhalbe blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt; and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded every man his aſſe, & returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Joſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, what deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhal we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold, we are my lords ſervants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neer unto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant; for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſervant, ſaying, have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, we have a father, an old man, & a child of his old age, a little one; & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he ſhould leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Except your yongeſt brother come down with you, ye ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to paſſe when we came up vnto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Go again, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, we cannot go down: if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will we go down: for we may not ſee ỹ mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid vnto vs, ye know ỹ my wife bare me two *ſons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Surely he is torn in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, & ỹ lad be not w̄ vs; (ſeeing ỹ his life is bound up in the lads life:)

31 It ſhal come to paſſe, when he ſeeth ỹ the lad is not w̄ vs, ỹ he wil die, & thy ſervants ſhal bring down ỹ gray haires of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to ỹ grave.

32 For thy ſervant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therfore I pray thee, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of ỹ lad, a bond man to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhal I go vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, leſt peradventure I ſee the evill that ſhall come one my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioſeph could not refrain himſelf before al them ỹ ſtood by him: & he cried, Cauſe every man to go out from me: & there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelf known vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, I am Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were troubled at his preſence.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer: and he ſaid *I am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry w̄ your ſelves, ỹ ye ſold me hither: for God did ſend me before you to preſerve life.

6 For theſe two yeares hath ỹ famine been in ỹ land: & yet there are five yeares, in the w̄ there ſhall neither be earing nor harveſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, to preſerve you a poſterity in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt:

9 Haſt you, and go vp to may father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Ioſeph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwel in ỹ land of Goſhen, & thou ſhalt be neer vnto me, thou & thy childrē, & thy childrens children, & thy ſhockes, and thy herds, & all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh the, (for yet there are five yeares of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tel my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen, and ye ſhall haſt, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fel vpon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept vpon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and go, get you vnto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way:

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes laden w̄ the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corn, & bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him al the words of Ioſeph, w̄ he had ſaid vnto them; & when he ſaw the wagons w̄ Ioſeph had ſent to ca y him,

him, the spirit of Iacob their father revived.
28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, & offred sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob: And he said, Here am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I wil go down with thee into Egypt, & I will also surely bring the up *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob rose up from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel carried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wives in ỹ wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.
6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; Iacob, and all his seed with him:
7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: Reuben, Iacobs firſt born:
9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zobar, & Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah; but Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pherez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Berial, Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Iacob, even sixteen souls.
19 The sons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Benjamin.
20 ¶ And unto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Poti-pherah Priest of On bare unto him.
21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehei, & Rosh, Muppim, & Huppim, & Ard.
22 These are ỹ sons of Rachel, which were born of Iacob; all the souls were fourteen.
23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.
24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
25 These are ỹ sons of Bilhah which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Iacob: all the souls were seven.
26 All the souls that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, besides Iacobs sons wives; all the souls *were* threescore and six.
27 And the sons of Ioseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him unto Ioseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.
29 And Ioseph made ready his charit, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fel on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.
31 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I wil go up, & shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren & my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come unto me.
32 And the men *are* shepheards, for their trade hath been to feed cattel, and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle, from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for every shepheard is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.
2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men: and presented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepheards, both we and also our fathers.
4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan

Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said unto Pharaoh, The daies of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evill have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the daies of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, & his brethren, & gave them a possession in ye land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they brought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? For the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Give your cattle: and I will give you for your cattle if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Ioseph: and Ioseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for ye cattle of the heards, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattle for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattle: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy us, and our land for bread, and we and our land wil be servants unto Pharaoh, and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: For ye Egyptians sold every man his field: because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fift part: except the land of the Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possession therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers, so the whole age of Iacob, was an hundred forty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold thy father is sick, and he took with him his two sons Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sate upon the bed.

3 And Iacob said unto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and wil

give

[e]ive this land to thy seed after thee, for an [e]verlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begatest after them, shalbe thine, & shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath, & I buried her there in ỹ way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eies of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, & Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, & brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for *Manasseh* was the first born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathe rs, Abraham, and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day:

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first born, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shal be great: but truly his yonger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and h[e] set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shal be with you, and bring you again unto the land of our fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Iacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest up unto thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou in their secret, unto their assembly mine honor be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their selfwil they digged down a wal.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I wil divide them in Iacob, & scatter thē in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelp: from the prey my son thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a Lion: and as an old Lion: who shall roule him up?

10 The scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his tole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwel at the haven of the Sea: and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw ỹ rest *was* good, & the land that *it was* pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shal judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have

28 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: He giveth goodly words.

22 Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have surely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, & the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the brests and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors: unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey; and at night he shall divide the spoyl.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buryed Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, & of the cave that is therein, *was* from ỹ children of Heth

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his servants the Physicians to imbalm his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go up, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I wil come again

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up al the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house: and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herd, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph wil peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all ỹ evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did commmand before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Ioseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren and their sin: for they did unto thee evill: And now we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy fathers. And Ioseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Ioseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evill against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive,

21 Now

21 Now therfore fear ye not: I wil nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake kindly unto them.
22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph lived an hundred and ten yeers.
23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, were brought up upon Ioſephs knees.
24 And Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I die: and God wil ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.
25 And Ioſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall cary up my bones from hence.
26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The ſecond Book of Moſes, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

NOw theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man and his houſhold came with Iacob.
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah,
3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
5 And all the ſouls, that came out of the loyns of Iacob, were ſeventy ſouls: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.
6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 ¶ And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.
9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any war, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of the land.
11 Therfore they did ſet over them taskmaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities, Pithom and Raamſes.
12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.
15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew mid-wives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)
16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtools, if it be a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.
17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men children alive.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men children alive?
19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplyed, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is born, ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ỳ houſe of Levi, and took to *wife* a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhe hid him three moneths.
3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.
4 And his ſiſter ſtood a far off, to wit, what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.
7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go: And the maid went and called the childs mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her,

her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nurſed it:
10 And the child grew, & ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he eſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And he looked this way & that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, & hid him in the ſand.
13 And when he went out ẏ ſecond day, behold two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: And he ſaid unto him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?
14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a Prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt ẏ Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate down by a well.
16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, & they came, & drew water, & filled the through to water their fathers flock.
17 And the ſhepheards came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that ye are come ſo ſoon to day?
19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.
20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, and where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.
21 And Moſes was content to dwel with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.
22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.
23 And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the mids of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.
3 And Moſes ſaid, I wil now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes: And he ſaid, Here am I.
5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither, put of thy ſhoes from of thy feet; for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.
6 Moreover, he ſaid, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, ẏ God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reaſon of their task-maſters: for I know their ſorrows
8 And I am come down to deliver thē out of the hand of ẏ Egyptians, & to bring thē up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen of the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.
10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?
12 And he ſaid, Certainly I wil be with thee, and this ſhalbe a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto ẏ children of Iſrael, & ſhal ſay unto thē, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you, & they ſhal ſay unto me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?
14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.
15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.
16 Go and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice, and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, (we beſeech thee) three daies journey into the wildernes, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I wil give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, & it ſhal come to paſſe ỹ when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty;

22 But every woman ſhal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, a rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: And Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand and take it by the tail: And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again. And he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and powr it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto ỹ LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, & of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, & I wil be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by ỹ hand *of him whom* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of a God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let ỹ people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt born.

23 And I ſaid unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and

and cut off the foreskin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art becauſe of ỳ circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the Lord ſaid to Aaron, Go into ỳ wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went & met him in ỳ mount of God, & kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes & Aaron went & gathered together al ỳ Elders of ỳ children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake al the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith ỳ LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wildernes

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael go: I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, The God of ỳ Hebrews hath met with us, let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſart, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fal upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore, let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go, *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh: I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have you not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherfore dealeſt thou thus w̃ thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, ye are idle, *ye are* idle; therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you: yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhal not diminiſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto ỳ LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherforehaſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it ỳ thou haſt ſent me

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evill to this people, neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherin they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my Covenant.

6 Wherfore ſay unto the children of Iſrael: I am ỳ LORD, & I wil bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I

wil

wil rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning ỹ which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will give it you for an heritage, I *am* ỹ LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkned not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkned unto me, how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben the first born of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Obad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron & Moses: & the yeers of the life of Amram, were an hundred & thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phineas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shal speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shal not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, & cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shal become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardned: he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know ỹ I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shal stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded, and he lift up the rod & smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: & there was blood thorowout al the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him: Thus sayeth the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders ẅ frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shal go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of the servants, and upon thy people, & into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses; Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: and I wil let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people to destroy the frogs from thee, & thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: & the frogs died out of the houses, out of ỹ villages, & out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardned his heart, and hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast; al the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise

up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him: Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, Behold, I wil ſend ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhal be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diviſion between my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupt by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do: for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God; Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wildernes, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernes: onely you ſhall not go very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

31 And ỳ LORD did according to ỳ word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ỳ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhal do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking foorth *with* blains upon man and upon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils; for the boil was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, & he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto moſes, Riſe up earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, & upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know ỳ *there is* none like me in al ỳ earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, ỳ I may ſmite thee and thy people ẁ peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off from ỳ earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my powr, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gath r thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for upon every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD, amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground. and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man & beaſt: & the hail ſmote every herb of the field, & brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreate the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail; that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not powred upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he, and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as ẏ LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell it in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhal this manbe a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our heards will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let ẏ LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones, Look to it, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the Lord, for ẏ you did deſire: & they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod over the land of Egypt, & the Lord brought an Eaſt-wind upon the land al that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the Eaſt-wind brough the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of ẏ whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned, & they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of ẏ trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the

trees, or in the herbs of the field, through al the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh: and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red Sea: there remained not one locuſt in al the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, even darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your heards be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offrings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhal go with us: there ſhal not an hoof be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet I will bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt, afterwards he wil let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid; Thus ſaith the LORD, about midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt born in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt born of the maid ſervant that is behind the mil, and al the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhal be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhalbe like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhal be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak unto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lamb, according to the houſe of *their* fathers: a lamb for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold *be* too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhall be without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeare: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheep, or from the goates.

6 And ye ſhall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall *kill* it in the evening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the upper door poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eat it,

8 And they ſhal eat the fleſh in that night, roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and ỳ which remaineth

of

of it until the morning, ye shal burn ẏ̄ fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, & your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see ẏ̄ blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shal not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, & you shal keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be an* holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shal be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of ẏ̄ land of Egypt: therefore shal ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ẏ̄ land

20 Ye shal eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side posts; the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the devourer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, & to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shal come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you: What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in ẏ̄ dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in ẏ̄ night, he & all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said; and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their cloaths upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of ẏ̄ dough ẏ̄ they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, ỳ all the hosts of the Lord went out from ỳ land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses & Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A sorreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, & wil keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, & then let him come neer, and keep it: & he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, ỳ the LORD did bring ỳ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto ỳ people, Remember this day, in ẁ ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this *place*: there shal no leavened bread be eaten

4 This day came ye out in ỳ moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep *this* service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for ẁ a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb, and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt breake his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shalbe for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernesse of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took ỳ bones of Ioseph ẁ him: for he had straitly sworn ỳ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, & ye shal carry up my bones away hence ẁ you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

AND ỳ LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that

that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the Sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told ỹ king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his servants was turned against ỹ people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid, and the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wildernes? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to cary us foorth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernes.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still & see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for ỹ Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherfore cryest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the Sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen,

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ỹ Angel of God ẅ went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & stood behind them

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, & it was a cloud and darkenes *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on thir left.

23 ¶ And ỹ Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *even* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, & his horsmen

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked unto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their charet wheeles, that they drave them heavily: So that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And ỹ Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the Sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand over the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew ỹ Egyptians in ỹ midst of ỹ Sea.

28 And the waters returned & covered ỹ charets, & the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the Sea, & the waters *were* a wal unto them on their right hand, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel ỹ day out of the hand of the Egyptians: & Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses & the children of Israel this song unto ỹ LORD, & spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom like a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O Lord, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie, thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with the winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O Lord, amongſt the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt girded *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina:

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in ỹ mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuarie, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The Lord ſhall reign for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, & with his horſmen into the ſea & the LORD brought again ỹ waters of ỹ ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in ỹ midſt of ỹ ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances,

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, & they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandements, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wildernes of Sin, which is between Elim and *Sinai*, on the fifteenthday of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh potes, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people ſhall go out, & gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* ỳ thing ẁ the Lord hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for them ẁ *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And whē they did mete *it* ẁ an omer, he ỳ gathered much, had nothing over, and he ỳ gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: & all the rulers of the congregation came & told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, this is ỳ which the LORD hath ſaid. To morrow *is* ỳ reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake ỳ which you will bake to day, & ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, & that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until ỳ morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that ỳ LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on ỳ ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it *was* like waſers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As ỳ Lord commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimonie, to be kept.

34 And ỳ children of Iſrael did eat manna forty yeers, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

35 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, & our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And ỳ LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: & thy rod wherwith thou ſmoteſt ỹ river, take in thine hand, and go.

4 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, & thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called ỹ name of ỹ place Maſſah & Meribah, becauſe of ỹ chiding of ỹ children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the Lord, ſaying, Is ỹ Lord among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur went up to the top of the hil

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: & when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavie, & they took a ſtone and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteddy untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the ears of Joſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* ỹ LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done fo Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And ỹ name of the other *was* Eliezer: for ỹ God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, & delivered me from ỹ ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Iethro rejoyced for all ỹ goodnes ẅ the Lord had done to Iſrael whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering, & ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, & all ỹ elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing ỹ thou doſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, & all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: thou are not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maye ſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſnes, and place *ſuch* over the, *to be* rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God com-

command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhal alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened unto the voice of his father in law, and did all ỹ he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: ỹ hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmal matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, & tel ỹ children of Iſrael:

4 Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhal be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came & called for ỹ Elders of the people, & laid before their faces all theſe words ẅ the Lord commanded him.

8 And all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we wil doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I ſpeak with thee, & beleeve thee for ever: And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, & ſanctifie them to day, & to morrow, & let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt ỹ third day: for the third day the LORD wil come down in the ſight of all ỹ people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, ỹ ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhal not an hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it bee beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their cloths.

15 And he ſaid unto ỹ people, Be ready againſt ỹ third day; come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lond, ſo that al the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoak, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoak thereof aſcended as the ſmoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voice of ỹ trumpet ſ̄ unded long, & waxed louder & louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, charge the people, leſt they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neer to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai; for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, & thou ſhalt come up, thou & Aaron with thee: but let not ỹ Prieſts & the people break thorow to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenes *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in ỹ water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I ỹ Lord thy God, *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them ỹ love me, & keep my commandments.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the

LORD

LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltles that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the ſabbath day to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in ſix daies the Lord made heaven & earth, the ſea, & al that in them is, & reſted the ſeventh day; wherfore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed *it*.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe; thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people ſaw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoaking; and when the people ſaw it, they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neer unto the thicke darknes where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheep, and thy oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw theſe are the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant, ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons or daughters; the wife and her children ſhal be her maſters, and he ſhal go out by himſelf.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainely ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the Iudges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the door, or unto the door poſt, and his maſter ſhall boar his ear thorow with an awle, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the man-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: to ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without mony.

12 ¶ He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whether he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour to ſlay him with guil, thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother ſhal ſurely be put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he riſe again, & walk abroad upon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he y ſmote him be quit: onely he ſhal pay for the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his mony.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eie of his ſervant, or the eyes of his maid, ỹ it periſh, he ſhall let them go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his manſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhal not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the oxe ſhal puſh a manſervant, or a maid ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhal open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an oxe, or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, *and* give money to the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then ſhal they ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the oxe hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhal ſurely pay ox for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an oxe, or a ſheep, and kill it, or ſel it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an oxe, and four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sun be riſen upon him, there ſhal be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhal cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhal put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field, of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhal he make reſtitution

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliver unto his neighbour, money or ſtuffe to keep, and it be ſtoln out of the mans houſe: if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether is be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhal not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhal pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroied.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou afflict thē in any wiſe, & they cry at all unto me, I wil ſurely hear their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you w̄ the ſword: and your wives ſhalbe widows, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend mony to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at al take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the Sun goeth down:

27 For ỹ is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhal he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, that I wil hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the firſt of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the firſt born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven daies it ſhal be with his dam, & one the eight day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: neither ſhal ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhal caſt it to the dogs

CHAP. XXIII.

THou ſhalt not raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither ſhalt thou ſpeak in a cauſe to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger; for ye know the heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ſixe years thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh *yeer* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhal eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal w̄ thy vineyard, & with thy olive yard

12 Six daies ſhalt thou do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thine handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeer.

15 Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month *Abib*: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: and none ſhall appear before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice w̄ leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ſacrifice remain until ỹ morning

19 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy daies I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhal drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I wil not drive thē out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolat, & the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed and inherit the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds from ỹ Red
sea, even unto ỹ sea of ỹ Philistines, & from
the desert unto the river: for I will deliver
the inhabitants of the land into your hand:
and thou shalt drive them out before thee.
32 Thou shalt make no covenant with
them, nor with their gods.
33 They shal not dwel in thy land, lest they
make thee sin against me, for if thou serve
their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee

CHAP. XXIV.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto
the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and
Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel:
and worship ye afarre off.
2 And Moses alone shall come neer the
LORD: but they shal not come nigh: nei-
ther shall the people go up with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the peo-
ple all the words of the LORD, and all the
judgements: and all the people answered
with one voyce, and said, All the words
which the LORD hath said, will we do.
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the
LORD: & rose up early in the morning, &
builded an altar under ỹ hil, & twelve pil-
lars, according to ỹ twelve tribes of Israel.
5 And he sent yong men of ỹ children of
Israel, which offred burnt offrings, & sacri-
ficed peace offrings of oxen unto the LORD
6 And Moses took half of the blood, and
put it in basons, and half of the blood he
sprinkled on the Altar.
7 And he took the book of the Covenant,
and read in the audience of the people: and
they said, all that the LORD hath said, wil
we do, and be obedient.
8 And Moses took the blood, & sprinkled
it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood
of the Covenant, which the LORD hath
made with you, concerning al these words
9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab
and Abihu, & seventy of the Elders of Israel
10 And they saw the God of Israel: and
there was under his feet, as it were a paved
work of a Saphir stone, and as it were the
body of heaven in his clearenesse.
11 And upon the Nobles of the children
of Israel he laid not his hand: also they
saw God, and did eat and drink.
12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
Come up to me into the mount, & be there,
and I will give thee Tables of stone, and a
Law, and Commandements which I have
written, that thou mayest teach them.
13 And Moses rose up, & his minister Io-
shua: & Moses went up into ỹ mount of God
14 And he said unto ỹ Elders, Tary ye here
for us, until we come again unto you: & be-
hold, Aarō & Hur *are* wyon, if any man have
any matters to do, let him come unto them
15 And Moses went up into the mount,
and a cloud covered the mount.
16 And the glory of the LORD abode
upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it
six dayes: and the seventh day he called un-
to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
17 And the sight of the glory of ỹ LORD
was like devouring fire on the top of the
mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.
18 And Moses went into the midst of the
cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and
Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and
fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel
that they bring me an offering: of every
man that giveth it willingly with his
heart, ye shall take my offering.
3 And this is the offring which ye shall
take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse,
4 And blue, and purple, and skarler, and
fine linnen, and goats *hair*:
5 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers
skins, and Shittim wood:
6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing
oil, and for sweet incense:
7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the
Ephod, and in the breast-plate.
8 And let them make me a Sanctuary,
that I may dwell amongst them:
9 According to al that I shew thee, after
the pattern of the Tabernacle, and the pat-
tern of all the instruments thereof, even so
shall ye make *it*.
10 ¶ And they shall make an Ark of Shit-
tim wood: two cubites and an half *shal be*
the length thereof, and a cubite and an half
the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a half
the height thereof.
11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure
gold, within and without shalt thou overlay
it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold
round about.
12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold
for it, and put them in the four corners
thereof, & two rings *shalbe* in the one side
of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim
wood, and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staves into the
rings by the sides of the Ark, that the Ark
may be born with them.
15 The staves shall be in the rings of the
Ark: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the Ark the
Testimony which I shall give thee.
17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of
pure gold: two cubites and an half *shall be*
the length thereof, and a cubite and an
half the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims
of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make
them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one end,
and the other Cherub on the other end: even
of the Mercy-seat shall ye make the Che-
rubims, on the two ends thereof.
20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth
their

their wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings: and their faces *ſhall look* one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhal give thee

22 And there I will meet with thee, & I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-ſeat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto ỳ children of Iſrael

23 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, & a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhal the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof to cover withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table ſhew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made, his ſhaft and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhal come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, & three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flowr in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flowr: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowrs.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, & a knop under two branches of the ſame, & a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of ỳ candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: & they ſhall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuff-diſhes thereof *ſhall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And look that thou make them after the patern, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover thou ſhalt make ỳ tabernacle ẅ ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, & purple, & skarlet: with cherubims of cunning work ſhalt thou make thē

2 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twentie cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another, and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling, & likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, & couple the curtains together with the taches, and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhalbe* thirty cubits, & ỳ breadth of one curtain four cubits: and ỳ eleven *ſhalbe* al of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, & put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth ſhall hang over the backſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, & a cubit on the other ſide of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to cover it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle of ſhittim-wood ſtanding up.

16 Ten

16 Ten cubites ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubite and a half ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *ſhall there be* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all ỹ boards of ỹ tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouthſide ſouthward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the northſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for ỹ corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall be coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above ỹ head of it to one ring: thus ſhal it be for thē both; they ſhalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle:

27 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſtward.

28 And the middle bar in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou ſhalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the faſhion thereof which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of ſhittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, twēen the holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put ỹ mercy-ſeat upon ỹ ark of the teſtimony in ỹ moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the northſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for ỹ hanging five pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold: & their hooks ſhalbe of gold: & thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for thē.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad, the altar ſhall be four-ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame, and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhooks, and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of network of braſſe, & upon ỹ net ſhalt thou make four brazen rings in ỹ four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouthſide, ſouthward: there ſhall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, & their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe from the northſide, in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, & their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the weſtſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide eaſtward, ſhall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhalbe* an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, *and* purple,

purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court, *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shal be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the cover *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without ỹ vail, which *is* before ỹ testimony, Aaron & his sons shal order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with ỹ spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shal make: a breast-plate, and an ephod, & a robe, & a broidered coat, a myter, & a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blew, and of purple, of skarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And ỹ curious girdle of ỹ ephod which is upon it, shalbe of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blew, & purple, & skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the work of an ingraver in stone, *like* the ingraving of a signet shalt thou ingrave the two stones, with ỹ names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of ỹ ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shal bear their names before the Lord, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at ỹ ends; of wrethen work shalt thou make them, & fasten the wrethen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgement, with cunning work, after ỹ work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, & of purple, & of skarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set it in the settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emeraud, a saphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the ingravings of the signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate, chains at the ends, of wrethen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ỹ breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wrethen *chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wrethen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, & thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, & shalt put them on ỹ two sides of ỹ ephod underneath toward ỹ forepart thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shal binde the breastplate by the rings therof, unto the rings of ỹ ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be above ỹ curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before

before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the iudgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhalbe an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it, thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhal be upon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhal be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mytre; upon the fore front of the mytre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhal be upon Aarons fore head, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes upon his fore head, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt imbroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breches, to cover their nakedneſs, from the loins, even unto the thighs they ſhal reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neer unto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them, to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office: take one yong bullock, and two rams without blemiſh.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water

5 And thou ſhalt take ỹ garments, & put upon Aaron the coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, & put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oil and powr it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhalbe theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the Altar with thy finger, and powr all the blood beſide the bottom of the Altar.

13 And thou ſhalt take al the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, & the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, & waſh the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ram upon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his ſons, and upon the thumb of

of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is upon the Altar, and of the anointing oil, and ſprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon the garments of his ſons with him; and he ſhal be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ram of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put al in ỹ hands of Aaron, & in ỹ hands of his ſons, & ſhalt wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons conſecrations, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the wave offering, and the ſhoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the conſecration, *even* of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſons.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons, and his ſons, by a ſtatute for ever, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heave offring: and it ſhal be an heave offring from ỹ children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace-offrings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And that ſon that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeven dayes, when he cometh into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take ỹ ram of ỹ conſecration, & ſeeth his fleſh in the holy place

32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they ſhal eat thoſe things wherwith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of ỹ conſecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou ſhalt burn ỹ remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin offring, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it, and it ſhall be an Altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the Altar ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the Altar; two lambs of the firſt yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flowr mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, & ſhalt do thereto according to the meat offring of ỹ morning, & according to the drink offring therof, for a ſweet ſavor, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt offering thorowout yo ur generations, at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I wil meet with the children of Iſrael: and *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I wil ſanctifie alſo both Aaron, and his ſons, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, ỹ brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burn incenſe upon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhalbe* the length therof, and a cubit the breadth therof: (four ſquare ſhal it be) and two cubits *ſhalbe* the height thereof: the horns thereof *ſhalbe* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it ẇ pure gold: the top therof, and the ſides therof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the Ark of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that is over the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shal burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense theron, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shal ye powr drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offring of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: *it is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred: half a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shal be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offring unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto ỹ children of Israel, before the LORD, to make an atonemẽt for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shal wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the congregation, they shal wash with water that they die not: or when they come neer to the Altar to minister, to burn offrings made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon, half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus, two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia, five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oil Olive an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Ark of the Testimony:

27 And the Table, and all his vessels, and the Candlestick, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense;

28 And the altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy; whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto ỹ children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oil unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And ỹ LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, Storacte, & Onicha, & Galbanum: *these* sweet spices wᵗ pure frankincense, of each shal there be a like *weight*

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very smal, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shal not make to your selves, according to the composition thereof: it shalbe unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shal make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

3 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmenship,

4 To diuiſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamah, of the tribe of Dan, & in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I haue put wiſdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Ark of the Teſtimony, and the Mercy ſeat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt-offring with al his furniture, and the Laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, & the holy garments for Aaron ẏ Prieſt, & the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, ẏ *ye* may know that I am ẏ LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keep the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* work in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherfore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing w̄ him vpon mount Sinai, two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written w̄ the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delaied to come down out of the mount, ẏ people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, Vp, make vs gods which ſhal go before vs: for as for this Moſes the man ẏ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Break off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake of the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued *them* at their hand, & faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, & ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offrings, and brought peace offerings: and the people ſate down to eat and to drink, and roſe vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*,

8 They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calf, and haue worſhipped it, & haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of ẏ land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I haue ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought ẏ LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt vnto them, I wil multiply your ſeed as the Stars of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, wil I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhal inherit it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to do vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: The Tables were writtē on both their ſides, on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the work of God; and the writing was the writing of God, graven vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice

of

of them that cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, and strewed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shal go before us: for as for this Moses, ỳman ỳ brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made thē naked unto their shame amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And al the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, & go in & out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: And now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shal make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold;

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless, *in* the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made ỳ calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart *and go up* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto ỳ children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments by ỳ mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses when out unto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Iosh ua the son of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou saiest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therfore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shal go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherin ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt w̃ us? So ſhal we be ſeparated, I & thy people, from al ỹ people ỹ *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by thy name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I wil make all my goodnes paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee: and wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil ſhew mercy on wh̃ I wil ſhew mercy

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhal no man ſee me, and live

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, & thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backparts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt: and I wil write upon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in ỹ morning, and come up in ỹ morning unto mount Sinai, & preſent thy ſelf there to me, in ỹ top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, & took in his hand the two Tables of ſtone

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long ſuffring, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth generation

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marveils, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I wil do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breek their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a-whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a-whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a-whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and every firſtling among thy cattel, whether oxe or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. Al the firſt born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes ſhalt thou work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt; in earing time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at ỹ years end

23 ¶ Thrice in the year ſhall all your men children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of the Paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou

thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water; and he wrote upon the Tables the words of the Covenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold the skin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, & Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: And he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould do them.

2 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD: gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Ark, and the ſtaves thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door, at the entring in of the Tabernacle;

16 The Altar of burnt offring with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the Laver, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offring of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found Shittim wood for any work of the ſervice brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſedome, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt place,

28 And ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring forth all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſedome and underſtanding to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the Sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the work of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtain four cubites: the curtains *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one to another; and *the other* five curtains he coupled one to another.

11 And he made loops of blew, on the edge of one curtain from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent, over the Tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubites, and four cubites was the breadth of one curtain; the eleven curtains were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtains which coupled the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a half.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South-ſide Southward.

24 And forty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards; two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, & two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle, *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſix boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of Shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bares with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Ark of Shittim wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, & a cubit and an half ỹ breadth of it, and a cubit & an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within, and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the Ark to beare the Ark.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an half the breadth therof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings, over the Mercy-seat with their face one to another: *even* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an half the height therof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to beare the table.

15 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the Table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover with all of pure gold,

17 ¶ And he made the Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowls made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flowre: so throughout the six branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowls made like Almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foursquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he

made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: five cubites *was* the length thereof, and five cubites the breadth there of: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings, on the sides of the altar to beare it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on ŷ southside south ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the Northside ŷ *hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the Westside *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubites, their pillares three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubites, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse

21 ¶ This is the some of the tabernacle, *even* of the Tabernacle of Testimoney, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamah, of the tribe of Dan, an ingraver and a cunning workman, and an imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty & nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred from twenty yeare old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round abont.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, & skarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and the skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onixstons enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning work, like the work of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foursquare, they made the brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rows of stones: the *first* row *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emerald, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones, *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the brest-plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold, in the two rings of the ends of the brest-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and *put them* on the two ends of the brest-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, underneth, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* cupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings, unto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brest-plate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams-skins, died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The Ark of the Testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the Mercie-seat,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candlestick, with the lampes thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light;

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle door:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and al the veſſels of the ſervice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſons garments, to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Ark of the Teſtimony, and cover the Ark with the vail:

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof:

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold, for the incenſe before the Ark of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the door to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water *therein*.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the Court round about, & hang up the hanging at ỹ court-gate

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt-offring, and all his veſſels, & ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the door of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhal ſurely be an everlaſting Prieſthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes, according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 And it came to paſſe in ỹ firſt moneth, in the ſecond year, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the Tabernacle, and faſtned his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the Teſtimonie into the Ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the Ark, and put the Mercie-ſeate above upon the Ark.

21 And he brought the Ark into the Tabernacle, and ſet up the Vaile of the covering, and covered the Ark of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, upon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the Congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle, ſouthward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation befor the Vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging at the door of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt-offering by the door of the Tabernacle, of the tent of the Congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the Laver between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *with it*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſons, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere unto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and ſet up the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, becauſe

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of MOSES, Called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the Altar that is by the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall slay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire upon the Altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar North-ward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that is on the fire which is upon the Altar.

13 But he shal wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burn *it* upon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it unto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof; *but* shall not divide it asunder. And the Priest shall burn it upon the Altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowr: and he shall powr oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowr thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons. *it is* a thing most holy of the offrings of the Lord made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flowr mingled with oil, or unleavened waters anointed w oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shal be of fine flowr unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powr oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering, *baken* in the frying pan, it shal be made of fine flowr with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the Priest, he shall bring it unto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memoriall thereof, and shal burn it upon the Altar, *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: It *is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD shal be made with leaven:

For ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of thy first fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offring, and kill it at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offring made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the cawl above the liver with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the Altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flancks, and the cawl above the liver, with the kidneys: it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burn it upon the Altar: it *is* the food of the offring made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shal offer thereof his offring, *even* an offring made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the cawl above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shal burn them upon the Altar: *it is* the food of ỳ offring made by fire for a sweet savor: All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shalbe* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandements of the Lord, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shal do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the Vail of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood upon the horns of the Altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall power all the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offring, which *is* at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the cawl above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the Priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eies of ỹ assembly, & they have done somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin ẅ they have sinned against it, is known, then ỹ congregation shal offer a young bullock for the sin, & bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, & sprincle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherin he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shal bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shal bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his sin-offring, & slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat therof, as ỹ fat is taken away from off ỹ sacrifice of peace-offerings: & the Priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offring, he shall bring *it*, a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offring, & slay it for a sin-offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt-offring.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the Altar of burnt offering, and shal powr out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shal take away al the fat therof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burn them upon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soul sin, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnes, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carkas of an unclen beast, or a carkas of unclean cattel, or the carkas of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shalbe unclean, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatsoever uncleannes it be ỹ a man shalbe defiled withal, & *is* be hid from him when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shal pronounce with an oath

and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring unto the LORD for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goates for a ſin-offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD: one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin-offering firſt, and wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-offring upon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: *it is* a ſin-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offring, according to the manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſin which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhal make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhal adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things, which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the Lord, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found ỳ which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein;

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhal reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

6 And he ſhal bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh, out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhal be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, this *is* the law of the burnt-offering (it is ỳ burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, & his linen breeches ſhal he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with ỳ burnt-offring on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the aſhes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon ỳ altar ſhalbe burning in it; it ſhal not be put out; & the Prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, & lay the burnt-offring in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering; the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of

of the flowr of the meat offring, and of the oil thereof: and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it* upon the Altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remaindet thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shal not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them, shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowr for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring *it in*: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savor unto the LORD.

22 And the Priest or his sons that is anointed in his stead, shal offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shal be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and of his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shal the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: It *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

27 Whatsoever shal touch the flesh thereof, shall be holly: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that wheron it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scomed, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin-offring whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise, this *is* the law of the trespasse offring: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offring: and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rump, & the fat that covereth the inwards

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the cawl *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burn them upon the Altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them, the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the Priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offring which he hath offered,

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that *is* dressed in the faying pan, and in the pan shall be the Priest that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of ŷ sacrifice of peace offrings, which he shal offer unto ŷ LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shal offer ẅ the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleevened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavend wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil of fine flower fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offering.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shal be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it unto the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shal be burnt ẅ fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof,

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shalbe cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shal touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used, in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shal be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shalbring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shal burn the fat upon the altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the Priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shal have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave breast, and the heave shoulder, have I taken of the children of Israel, from of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the Priest, and unto his sons by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ *This is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offring, of the meat offring, and of ỹ sin offring, and of the trespasse offring, & of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day ỹ he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, & girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, & put the Ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in ỹ breastplate, ỹ Urim, & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre upon his head, also upon the mytre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the Altar seven times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock, for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the Altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the Ram for the burnt offring: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, & Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offring made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, & the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and their right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave offring before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, upon the burnt offring: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: It is an offring made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the brest and waved it for a wave offring before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the Altar, and sprinkled upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of Consecrations: as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sons did al things which the LORD commanded by ỳ hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a yong calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offring without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offring, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offrings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and al the Congregation drew neer, and stood before the LORD,

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shal appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the Altar, and offer thy sin offring, and thy burnt offring, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people, and offer the offring of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the Altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offring, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offring, he burnt upon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offring, and Aarons sons presented unto him ỳ blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering, on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offring, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took a handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards* and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver;

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, & came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fel on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elizaphan the sons of Vzziel, uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Vncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine, nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation: lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, besides the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due, of the sacrifice of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave breast, and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice, of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offring before the LORD: and it shal be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offring, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content,

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean unto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carkasse shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers them shall ye eat.

10 And all that hath not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shal have their carkasses in abomination

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in ỳ waters, ỳ shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, & the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grashopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carkasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shalbe unclean

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, amongst all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carkas, shalbe unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carkas of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth, the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole:

31 These are unclean unto you among al that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it, shal be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: And all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carkas falleth, shalbe unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carkasses shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkas thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill

untill the Even: he also that beareth the carkas of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled therby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shal be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shal be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then shall she bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shal be brought unto Aaron the Priest, or unto one of his sons the priests,

3 And the Priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the Priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall look on him again the seventh day, and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but a* scab: and he shall wash his clothes and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seen of the Priest again.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whersoever the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh,

and

and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the Priest.

17 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile, there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somwhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the Priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white:

25 Then the Priest shal look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the Priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the Priest shal look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark: it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard.

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague; and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the Priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry scal, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the Priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the Priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin:

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the Priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the Priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shal wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he *is* clean, and the Priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots:

39 Then the Priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the Priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare; and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Vnclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shal be defiled, he *is* unclean, he shall dwell alone, without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp or woof of linnen or of wollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garments, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*; for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall look, and behold the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be* which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the Priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and Cedar-wood, and skarlet, and hyssope,

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the skarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shal wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent, seven dayes,

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave al his hair off his head and his beard, and his eye browes, even all his hair he shall shave off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he shal take two he-lambs without blemish, & one ewe-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* clean, shal present ỹ man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shal take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and a log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offring, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for as the sin-offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offring: it *is* most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oil, and powr it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the Priests hand, he shall powr upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And

19 And the Priest shal offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offring to be waved, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deal of fine flowr mingled with oyl, for a meat offring, and a log of oyl,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day for his cleansing unto the Priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse offering, and the log of oil, and the Priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powr of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the Priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come out into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession,

35 And he that oweth the house shal come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they emptie the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then ŷ wall;

38 Then the Priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in ŷ wals of the house;

40 Then the Priests shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the city, into an unclean place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shal take other morter, and shal plaister ŷ house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stons, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered:

44 Then the Priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the skarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running

water,

water, and with the living bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the skarlet.

53 But he shal let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house; and it shalbe clean

54 This is the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house:

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is uncleane: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shalbe unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath ỹ issue (& hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before ỹ LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shal wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, & every skin whereon is the seed of copulation shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at al, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her seperation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven daies: and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the Priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of

Israel

Israel from their uncleanneſſe, that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue; and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before ỳ LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, ſpeak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at al times into the holy place within the Vail, before the Mercy-ſeat, which is upon the Ark, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a ſin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhal put on the holy linnen coat, & he ſhall have the linnen breeches upon his fleſh, & ſhalbe girded ẅ a linnen girale, & with the linnen Mitre, ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goates for a ſin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of ỳ ſin offering, which is for himſelf, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goates, and preſent them before the LORD at the dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the Congꝛegation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate, upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſin offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a Scape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſin offering, which is for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin offering which *is* for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer ful of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before ỳ Lord, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail,

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the Mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhal he kil the goat of the ſin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with ỳ blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleannes of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſehold and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, & make an atonement for it, and ſhal take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhal ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildrneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhall beare upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: & he ſhal let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the congꝛegation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and ſhal leave them there.

24 And he ſhal waſh his fleſh with water in ỳ holy place, and put on his garments, & come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offring of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſin offering ſhall he burn upon the Altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the Scape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the ſin offering, & the goat of the ſin offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhal one cary forth without the

the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all; whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shal make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you; to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shalbe imputed unto the man: he hath shed blood, & the man shalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation unto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring; This shall be a statute for ever unto them, thorowout their generations

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the stranger which sojourneth among you that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, & I have given it to you upon the Altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for ỹ soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall even powre out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is in the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul ỹ eateth that which die *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger, he shal both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the Even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nackednesse,

8 The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednes.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednes thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednes thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednes.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinse-woman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neer kinse-woman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednes: for they are her neer kinswomẽ, it *is* wickednes.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednes, besides the other in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannes.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy self therewith: neither shal any woman stand up before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things; for in al these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therfore I do visite the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my Statutes, and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shal commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep my ordinance, that ye commit not any of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto al the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shal be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shal offer it at your own will.

6 It shal be eaten that same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: & if ought remain until the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at al on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shal not swear by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God, I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a divers kind; thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linnen & woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lyeth carnally with a woman ỹ is a bond-maid, betroathed to an husband, & not at al redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shalbe scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free;

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse offring.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offring before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shal come into the land, and shal have planted al manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised; three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you, it shal not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year al the fruit thereof shal be holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cutting in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just ballances, just weights, a just Ephah, and a just Hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my Statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hid their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my Statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shal surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lye with mankind as he lieth ẅ a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednes: they shall be burnt with fire both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you,

15 And

15 And if a man lye with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shal bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shal lye with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse, he hath uncovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shal be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shal not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, ye shal inherite their land, and I will give it unto you, to possesse it: a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, & between unclean fouls, and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by foul, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shal surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the Priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people;

2 But for his kin, that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister, a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to prophane himself.

5 They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that *is* a whore, or prophane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of their God, he shal be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her self, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was powred, and that is consecrated, to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shal he go out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, these shal he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he *be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shal not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook-back, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or

scabbed, or hath his stones broken.

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God: *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they seperate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in *those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper; or hath a running issue, he shal not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And who so toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill Even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine Ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy things: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the Altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb, that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand, shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these: because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shalbe seven dayes under the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shal be accepted for an offring made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shal not kill it and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therefore shal ye keep my commandements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shal ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* ỹ LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations; *even* these are my feasts.
3 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.
5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Even *is* the LORDS Passeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes; in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: Ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest therof, then ye shal bring a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the Priest:
11 And he shal wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shal wave it
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheaf, an hee-lamb without blemish of the first yeare, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto ỹ LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shal be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven Sabbaths shall be compleat.
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shal offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shal bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shal be of fine flour, they shal be baken with leaven, *they are* the first fruits unto the Lord.
18 And ye shal offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shal be for a burnt offring, unto the LORD, with their meat offring, and their drink offrings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye shal sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offring, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shal wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, in the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye have a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, It shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
28 And ye shal do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoever soul *is be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shal be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soul *is be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Even, from Even unto Even, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shalbe* the feast of Tabernacles, *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shalbe* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solmn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offring, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and beside all your free will offrings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, & willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the year: it *shall be* a Statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seven daies: all that are Israelites born, shal dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually; it *shalbe* a Statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure Candelstick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowr, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, six on a row upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting Covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place; for it *is* most holy unto him of ỹ offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, & cursed; and they brought him unto Moses, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shal it be done to him again

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shal restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as wel for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a Sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a Sabbath of rest unto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy Vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, & for the strange that sojourneth with thee

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven Sabbaths of yeares, shalbe unto thee forty & nine yeares.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month: in the day of atonement shal ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shal be a Iubile unto you, and ye shal return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A Iubile shal that fiftieth year be unto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine undressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shal be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this Iubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sel ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of years after the Iubile thou shalt buy of they neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits, he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeares, thou shall increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number of the yeares of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shal not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shal do my Statutes, and keep my Iudgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, & ye shal eat your fil, & dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shal say, What shal we eat the seventh year? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I wil command my blessing upon you in the sixt year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye shal sow the eight year, & eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth year: until her fruit come in, ye shal eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shal he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeares of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within the whole year after it is sold: *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shal not go out in the Iubile.

31 But the house of the villages, which have no wals round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they shal go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may ỹ Levites redeemed at any time

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Levites, then the house ỹ was sold, and the city of his possession, shal go out in the year of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites, are their possession among the children of Israel

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, & fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sould unto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serve as a bond-servant,

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shal return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt have, shalbe of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maides.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shal ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeares behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearely hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of Iubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idoles nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shal ye set up an Image of stone in your land, to bow down to it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my Statutes, and keep my commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shal reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shal reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I wil give peace in the land, and ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid, & I wil rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shal chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhorre you.

12 And I wil walk among you, and wil be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I have broke the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye wil not hearken unto me, and will not do al these Commandements:

15 And if ye shal dispise my Statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgements, so that ye wil not do all my commandements, *but* that ye break my Covenant:

16 I also wil do this unto you, I wil even appoint over you, terror, consumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, & cause sorrow of heart: and ye shal sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you,

and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.
19 And I will break the pride of your power, and will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:
20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.
22 I wil also send wild beasts among you, which shal rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shalbe desolate.
23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:
24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.
25 And I wil bring a sword upon you that shal avenge ỹ quarrel of *my* covenant, & whē ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, & ye shalbe delivered into the hand of the enemy
26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me,
28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.
29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.
30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carkases upon the carkases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre yō.
31 And I wil make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I wil not smel the savour of your sweet odors.
32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwel therein, shall be astonished at it.
33 And I wil scatter you among ỹ heathen, and wil draw out a sword after you: & your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.
34 Then shal the land enjoy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shal rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.
36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I wil send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth them.
37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.
38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shal eat you up.
39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in their iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, & ỹ also they have walked contrary unto me:
41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: If then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled: and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I remember my Covenant with Iacob, and also my Covenant w̄ Isaac, and also my Covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I wil remember the land.
43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enjoy her Sabbaths, while she liveth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity, because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my Statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I wil not cast thē away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my Covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their auncestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the Statutes, and judgements, and Laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.
3 And thy estimation shalbe, of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeres old: even thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if *it be* from five yeeres old, even unto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a month old, even unto five yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ỹ male five shekels of silver, and for ỹ female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shal present himself before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, al that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before ỹ Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who are* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shalbe his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the Lord, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the year of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon unto him the money, according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, wil in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priests shal reckon unto him the work of thy estimation, even unto the year of the Iubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the Iubile, the field shal return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all the estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty Gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beast which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of ỹ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man wil at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto, the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shal be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shal he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The fourth Book of Moses called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll;

3 From twenty years old and upward, al that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou, and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeth, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Devel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled al the congregation together on ỹ firſt day of ỹ ſecond month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeares old & upward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And ỹ children of Reuben Iſraelſeldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their pol, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names by their polles, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thouſand, ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand, and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand, and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand, and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand, and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to

the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that where able to go forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old & upward, al that were able to go forth to war in Iſrael.

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of Teſtimoney, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of ỳ children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhal keep the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe; far off about ỳ Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thouſand, and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourteſcore thouſand, and ſix thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhalbe* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad, and the captain of the ſons of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Revel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thouſand, and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and four hundred and fifty throwout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward, with the camp of the Levits, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide, ſhalbe the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim *ſhalbe* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: & the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhalbe* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſons of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan, *ſhalbe* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhalbe* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: & the captaine of ỳ children of Aſher *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſon of Enan:

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty & three thouſand, and four hundred.

31 And they ỳ were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, & fifty and ſeven thouſand, and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps, thorowout their hoſtes, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all ỳ the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron, Nadab the firſt born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleaza and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron & his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, inſtead of all the firſt born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael, therefore the Levites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt born are mine, *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: *I am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families, every male from a moneth old, and upward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the word of ỳ Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* ỳ ſons of Levi by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of ỳ ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, & Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, & Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hanging of ỳ court, & the curtaine for the door of the court, which *is by* the Tabernacle, and by ỳ altar round about, and the cords of it, for all ỳ ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, & the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of ỹ sons of Kohath, shal pitch on ỹ side of ỹ Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the fathers of the families of the Kohathites shal be Elizaphan the son of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the Ark, and the Table, and the Candle-stick, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary where with they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And under ỹ custody & charge of the sons of Merari shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, & the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockers thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the Tabernacle toward the East, even before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shalbe Moses & Aaron, & his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses & Aaron numbred at ỹ commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty & two thousand.

40 And the Lord said unto Moses, Number all the first born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, & take the numbers of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me, (*I am* ỹ LORD) in stead of all the first born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him all the first born among the children of Israel,

43 And all the first born males by the number of names from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first born among ỹ children of Israel, and ỹ cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shalbe mine: *I am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece, by the poll, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherwith the adde number of them is to be redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the Ark of the Testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the Table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowels, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shal spread upon them a cloth of skarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and cover the candlestick of the light, and

his

his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and al the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take al the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shal put them on a barre.

13 And they shal take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it al the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward: after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die; when they approach unto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shal go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families.

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites: to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shal bear the curtains of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hangings for the door of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge, all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merary, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth into the service, to do the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the Congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth into the service, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohahithes, all that might do service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth

entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhal confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and he ſhal recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe *be* recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the Prieſt; beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhal the man bring his wife unto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meal, he ſhall powr no oil upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neer, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floor of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* unto the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealouſie offering, and the Prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, if no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man have lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the wo-

man

man with on oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, the LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to ſwel.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water.

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offring, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the Altar, and afterward ſhal cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This is the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another*, in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 *Or* when the ſpirit of jelouſie commeth upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND ỹ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that *is* made of the vine tree, from the kirnels even to the huſk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no razor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelf unto the Lord, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the conſecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his clenſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offring, and the other for a burnt-offring, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the Lord the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt year for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhal be brought unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhal offer his offring unto the LORD, one hee-lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh for a burnt-offering, and one ewe lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh for a ſin offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhal offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace-offrings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation at the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and ſhall put them upon the hand of the Nazarite after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaven,

20 An

20 And the Prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the wave breſt, and heave ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation; beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gratious unto thee.

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully ſet up the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their father (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered.

3 And they brought their offring before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none, becauſe the ſervice of the Sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould beare upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed: even the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedication of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadad, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight therof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were ful of fine flower mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yonng bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offring:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeare: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nathaneel the ſon of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oyl for a meat-offering.

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten ſhekels full of incenſe:

21 One yonng bullock, one ram, one lamb of of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goates, five lambs of the firſt year: This *was* the offring of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One yonng bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt year for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goates, five lambs of the firſt yeare: This *was* the offering of Elib the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſilver bowel of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten ſhekels, fulle of incenſe:

33 One.

33 One yoong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offrings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the son of Devel, Prince of the children of Gad offred:
43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
45 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Devel.
48 ¶ On the seventh day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offring *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
51 One yoong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh,
55 His offring *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil, for a meat offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
57 One yong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*
61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
63 One yoong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Amishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One yoong bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Amishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb

lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offring:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering, *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering, and the kids of the goats for a sin-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer, sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him, from off the Mercy-seat that *was* upon the Ark of the Testimony from between the two Cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lighteſt the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the Candle-stick.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the Candle-stick, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the Candle-stick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof: unto the flowrs thereof was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candle-stick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them: and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flowr mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and divide them for an offring unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.
15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead of* the first born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 For all the first born of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first born of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the Sanctuary:
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all ỹ the Lord commanded Moses, concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, & they washed their clothes: & Aaron offred them as an offring before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for thē to cleanse them

22 And after that, went the Levites in to do their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning ỹ Levites, so did they unto them

23 ¶ And y Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service therof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the Passeover, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies therof shal ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passeover.

5 And they kept the Passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at Even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to al that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the Passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, we are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD wil commaud concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey a far off, yet he shal keep the Passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the Passeover, even the same soul shal be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keep the Passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeover, & according to the manner therof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonies: and at Even there was upon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the clond covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the clond abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD, the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD, they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the clond tarried long upon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of ỹ Lord, they journeyed.

21 And so it was when ỹ cloud abode from Even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in ỹ morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day, or by night, that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed,

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not, but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD, they rested in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD, they journeyed: they kept ỹ charge of ỹ LORD, at the commandement of y LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shal blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heades of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the East parts shall go forward.

6 when ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side, shall make their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warin your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the camp of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of ỹ tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab ỹ son of Helon

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of ỹ camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur ỹ son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishadday,

20 And over the host of the tribe of ỹ children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Cohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammind.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gemaliel the son of Padazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the camps thorowout their hosts: and over his hosts *was* Ahiezer the son of Amishaddai.

26 And over ỹ host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, we are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I wil give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leave us not I pray thee, for asmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernes, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with us, yea it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of ỹ Lord *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the Ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased ỹ LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moses, and when

when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept again, and ſaid, who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſt of it *was* as the taſt of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the Manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking child) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, & officers over them: & bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, & will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh; (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhal give us fleſh to eat? for it was wel wt us in Egypt) therfore the LORD wil give you fleſh, and ye ſhal eat

19 Ye ſhal not eat one day, nor two daies, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty daves:

20 *But* even a whole month, until it come out at your noſtrils, & it be loathſome unto you, becauſe ỹ ye have deſpiſed ỹ Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people among whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeventy men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted upon them, they prophefied and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the Tabernacle) and they prophefied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do prophefie in the camp.

28 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fal by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubites *high* upon the face of the earth

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten Homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp,

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, unto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out of the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not til Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men ỳ they may search ỳ land of Canaan, ẁ I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among thē.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* Southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weak, few, or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwel in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with

with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land, after forty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it: for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evill report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the Giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the Giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

AND all the Congregation lifted up their voice and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives, and our childrē should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel:

6 ¶ And Iosua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he wil bring us into this land, and give it us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

9 Only rebell ye not against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us, fear them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among thē?

12 I wil smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*: (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tel it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou, LORD, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kil all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people in to the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffring, & of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voyce.

23 Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither

shall

ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into ỹ land wherinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evill congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of ỹ children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carkeiſſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them wil I bring in, and they ſhal know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſſes, they ſhal fall in the wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe forty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carkeiſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* forty dayes, (each day for a year) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I wil ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtil*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhal not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe, the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-wil offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flowr, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of flowr mingled with ỹ third part of an Hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparеſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD;

9 Then ſhall he bring with the bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flowr, mingled with half an Hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink offring half an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhal it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offring an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One Ordinance shalbe both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, & one maner shalbe for you, and for the stranger ỳ sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land whether I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforth among your generations;

24 Then it shall be if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullock for a burnt-offring, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the Priests shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shal bring their offe ing, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement: that soul shall be utterly cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day:

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses, and Aaron, and unto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, the man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fring of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fring, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandements, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab; and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty Princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neer

unto him: even *him* whom he had choſen will he cauſe to come neer unto him:

6 This do, take your cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto yõn, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of the land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a Prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them: neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, & put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for I *have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them: and they go down quick into the pit, then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that pertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them, and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that was round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

plates

plates for a covering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow al the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand, and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of al their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhal be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their Princes gave him a rod a piece for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi, was budded, & brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto al the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, bring Aarons rod again before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we dy, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhal die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation for all the ſervice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhal not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall keep your Prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhal ſerve, I have given your Prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of ỹ anointing and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever:

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offring of theirs, which they shal render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offrings of ỹ children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine, every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shal be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of man or beast, shal be thine: nevertheles the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the Altar, & shalt burn their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave-brest, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them; I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, when ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offring of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shal be reckoned unto you as though *it were* the corn of the threshing floor, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shal give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, when ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your housholds: for it *is* your reward for your service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it, neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the childen of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee ared heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face,

4 And

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhal take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: her ſkin, her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the Prieſt ſhal take Ceder-wood, and hiſſope, and skarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, & he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, & afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the Prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the Even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe unclean untill the Even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp, in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, & be unclean untill the Even: and it ſhalbe unto the children of Iſrael, & unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean; but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that *is* dead, & purifieth not himſelf, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: he ſhall be uncleane, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent & all that *is* in the tent ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon, they ſhall take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip it in the water and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon ỹ unclean on ỹ third day, & on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhalbe clean at Even.

20 But the man that ſhalbe unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the Congregation; becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinckled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill Even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill Even.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, even the whole Congregation, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the Congregation of the Lord into this wildernes, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell upon their faces, and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the Congregation and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rood from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, hear now ye rebels: muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therfore ye ſhal not bring this Congregation into ỹ land which I have given thē.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe

the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the Lord: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travail that hath befaln us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, & we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: & the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither wil we drink of the waters of the wels: we will go by the kings *high* way, we wil not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy border.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow: And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: Wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, even the whole Congregation, journeyed from Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, & put them upon Eleazar his ſon, & Aaron ſhalbe gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, if thou wilt indeed deliver this people in mine hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſs? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoul lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned: for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: & it ſhal come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it ſhall live.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in Oboth:

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the Sun riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, & pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, what he did in the red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spring up, O well, ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the country of Moab to the top of Piſgah, which looketh toward Ieſhimon.
21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,
22 Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we wil not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high* way, untill we paſſe thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.
24 And Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land, from Arnon unto Iabok, even unto the children of Ammon; for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.
25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.
27 Wherfore they that ſpeak in Proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan, and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt to Sihon king of ẏ Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.
35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Iordan, by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.
4 And Moab ſaid to the Elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all that *are* rounde about us, as the oxe licketh up the graſſe of the field, and Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.
5 He ſent meſſengers therefore to Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which is by ẏ river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of ẏ earth, & they abide over againſt me.
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou bleſſeſt is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt is curſed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed ẅ the rewards of divination in their hand, & they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.
8 And he ſaid unto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?
10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now curſe me them: peradventure I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.
12 And God ſaid to Balaam: Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.
13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.
15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again Princes moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor; Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:
17 For I will promote thee unto very great honor, and I will do whatſoever thou layeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee curſe me this people.
18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I can-

not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and chusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, because thou hast mocked me, I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *am* not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the Angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I wil get me back again.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shal I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven Altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock, and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven Altars, and I have offered upon *every* Altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the the Princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shal I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the ſouth part of Iſrael? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, what haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the uttermoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by the burnt-offring, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offring, and the Princes of Moab with him, And Balak ſaid unto him, what hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up, Balak, and hear: hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie; neither the ſon of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do it? or hath he ſpoke, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob: neither hath he ſeen perverſnes in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there *is* no inchantment againſt Iacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael; what hath God wrought!

24 Behold the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelfe as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at al.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto Balak, told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven Altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak didas Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* Altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other times to ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eies, & he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the river ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he laid down as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid to Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honor, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak,

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God,

God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw ỳ vision of ỳ Almighty falling into a trance, but having his eies open.

17 I shal see him, but not now: I shal behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a star out of Iacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corner of Moab, and destroy al the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be*, that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, & thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Nevertheles, the Kenite shalbe wasted untill Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God do this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, & shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Ebor, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up and went & returned to his place, & Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

1 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take al ỳ heads of the people, & hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that ỳ fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in ỳ sight of Moses, & in the sight of al the congregation of ỳ children of Israel, who were weeping before ỳ door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, he rose up from among the Congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow the belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ỳ Priest, hath turned my wrath away from ỳ children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not ỳ children of Israel in my jealousie

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of ỳ Israelite that was slain, *even* ỳ was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you ỳ their wiles wherwith they have beguiled you in ỳ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in ỳ day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of ỳ children of Israel, from twenty years old & upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Iordan, *neer* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron the family of the Hesronits: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together, with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe,

11 Not-

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, & two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggai the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those ỳ were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah were Er and Onan: and Er, & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of ỳ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: Of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and four thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are the families of ỳ Zebulonites: according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred

28 ¶ The sons of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites,

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the name of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noach, Hoglah, Milchah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shutelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the famile of the Ashbilites: Of Ahiram, the famile of the Ahframites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, ỳ family of ỳ Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them *are* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and four thousand, and and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beria: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the number of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of them.

55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shal the possession thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Iochabed, ỹ daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt, & she bare unto Amram, Aaron & Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Iordan neer Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel, in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wildernes, and there was not left a man of them save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlan, Noah, and Hoglah, & Miltah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the Congregation by the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, if a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shal give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then he shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman ỹ is next unto him of his family, and he shall possesse it: And it shall be unto the children of Israel a Statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For he rebelled against my commandement (in the desart of Zin in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Cadesh, in the wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of al flesh, set a man over the Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the Congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall ask counsell for him after the judgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word shal they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of

of Iſrael with him, even all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſavour unto me, ye ſhal obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhal offer unto the LORD: Two Lambs of the firſt yeare without ſpot, day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowr for a meat-offring, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto ỹ LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhalbe the fourth part of an Hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offerings of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the firſt year without ſpot, and two tenth deals of flowr, for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every Sabbath, beſide the continual burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye ſhal offer a burnt offring unto the LORD: Two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeare without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deals of flowr for a meat offering mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flowr for a meat-offring mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a ſeverall tenth deal of flowr, mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offring of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offrings ſhall be half an Hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an Hin unto a ram: and a fourth part of an Hin unto a lamb: This *is* the burnt-offring of every moneth, throwout the moneths of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD, ſhall be offered beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteen day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt year: they ſhal be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flowr mingled with oil, three tenth deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeverall tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb throughout the ſeven lambs.

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offring in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*: ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt year.

28 And their meat-offring of flowr mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram.

29 A ſeverall tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the ſeven lambs.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the ſeventh moneth on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhal have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet

a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flowr mingled wi h oil, three tenth deales for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one yong bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering shalbe of flowr mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have a holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shal keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flowr mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeare without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offrings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish.

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offring, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offerings, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your vowes,

vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offrings and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſwear an oath to bind his ſoul with a bond: he ſhall not break his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her ſelf* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſouls, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoul by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoever proceedeth out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhal not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard them, then he ſhall bear her iniquity.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelves unto the war: and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpet to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wrath with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves and your captains, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation.

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them who took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation,

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the Priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of al maner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep.

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand, and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of ẏ children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons.)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neer unto Moses,

49 And they said unto Moses, thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred, and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation

for

for a memorial! for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Iazar, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattle,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and unto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

5 Wherefore said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to war, & shal ye sit here?

7 And wherfore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land, which ỹ LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up into the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, because they have not wholly followed me.

12 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe forty years, untill all the generation that had done evill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And Behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he wil yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land,

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we wil not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is faln to us on this side Iordan, East-ward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, if ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceede d out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants wil do as my lord commandeth

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants wil passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD, to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said unto them, if ỹ children of Gad, and the children of Reuben wil pass with you over Iordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the childrē of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og, king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazar, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibnah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, & dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein

41 And Iair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Hamoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journies, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their journies according to their going out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again to Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-Zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the Sea into the wildernes, and went three dayes journy in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they removed from the red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journy out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journied from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they departed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-laakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-laakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ȳ Priest went up into mount Hor at the commandement of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ȳ comming of ȳ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in the wilderneſſe Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neer Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-ieſimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Iordan, neer Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye are paſſed over Iordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And ye ſhall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye ſhall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inhe it.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhall be pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it ſhal come to paſſe ỹ I ſhal do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye come into the land of Canaan (that *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin: along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth of Kadeſh-Barnea, & ſhall go on to Hazzar-Addar, & paſs on to Azmon

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your North border from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhal point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath, and the going forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, & the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazzar-Enan to Shapham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain; & the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhal reach unto the ſide of the ſea of Cinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers: and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neer Iericho, Eaſtward toward the ſun riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb ỹ ſon of Iephunneh

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Iogli.

23 The prince of the children of Ioſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiptan.

25 And the prince of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And ỹ prince of the tribe of the children of Nephtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neer Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And ỳ cities ſhal they have to dwel in, & the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, & for their goods, & for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outwatd, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the ſouth ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the north ſide two thouſand cubites, and the citie *ſhalbe* in the mid ſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhal be ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities, them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhal give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, when ye be come over Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; ỳ ſlayer may flee thither ẁ killeth any perſon at unawares.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities of refuge from the avenger, that the manſlayer die not untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, ẁ ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him ẁ an inſtrument of iron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him, by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhal at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye

ye shall inherit, wherein I dwel: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neer, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: So shal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not ỳ inheritance of ỳ children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of ỳchildrē of Israel shal keep himself to ỳ inheritance of ỳ tribe of his fathers

8 And every daughter that possesse h an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandements and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

The fist Book of Moses called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plain over against the red *Sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth year, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them:

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto *in the plain*, *in* the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: Go in, and possesse the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wisemen, and understanding and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answwe ed me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do,

15 So

15 So I tooke the chief of your tribes, wisemen, and knowne, and made them heads over you, captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in Iudgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possesse *it* as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere unto me every one of you, & said, we will send men before us, & they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelve men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, the people is greater & taller then we, y cities are great and walled up to heaven, & moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them:

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all y he did for you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shal not one of these men, of this evill generation, see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shal see it; & to him wil I give the land that he hath troden upon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day hath no knowledge between good and evill, they shall go in thither, and unto them wil I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we wil go up & fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest you be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned and took our journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough; turn you Northward.

4 And

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I wil not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernes these fourty years: the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath and from Elion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell; for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years, untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Amonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey and passe over the river Arnon: Behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day wil I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with word of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by thy high way, I will neither turn to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet;

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me, until I shall passe over Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand as *appeareth* this day:

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliver d him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took al his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain.

35 Onely the cattle we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities, which we took.

36 From Aroer which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children

of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands, Og also the king of Bashan and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left unto him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians cal Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salcah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time from Aroar, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Rubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseth, all the Region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan Hanoth Iaer, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Rubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, under Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possesse it: you shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives and your little ones, and your cattle (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities, which I have given you:

20 Vntill the LORD hath given rest unto your brethren as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eies have seen all that the LORD our God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whether thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me, and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes West-ward, and North-ward, and South-ward, and East-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IV.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you for to do *them*, ỹ ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the Commandement of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me, all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandements, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Iordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhall have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſs againſt you this day, that ye ſhal ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye go over Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it:

33 Did *ever* people heare the voyce of

God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt hea d, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſaied to go and take him a nation from the middeſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou hearded his words out of the middeſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is*, this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain country of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and ỹ children of Iſrael ſmote after they were come forth out of Egypt;

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

48 From Aroer which is by the banke of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, even unto the ſea, of the plain under the ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moſes called al Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and iudgements, which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, & went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the Sabbath-day to ſanctifie *it*, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.
21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of ỹ thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatnes, and we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man and he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us, If we heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will hear it and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid, all that they have ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be wel with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandements, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

NOW theſe are the commandements, the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.
2 That thou mayeſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life, & that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thy heart.
7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy children: and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God, & ſerve him, and ſhalt ſweare by his name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 Ye ſhall diligently keep the commandements of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe if we obſerve to do all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo wil the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe you were moe in number then any people; (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the Covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he wil alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the evill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhal deliver thee: thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great tentations which thine eies ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm: whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will ſend the horner among them, untill they that are left and hid themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little:

thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, & shal destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven image of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humble thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeares.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of Wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Fig-trees, and Pomegranates, a land of Oil-Olive, and Hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, & out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his judgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, & art ful, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver & thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shal surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient unto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Iordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee, as a consuming fire: he shal destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the

LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the Tables of ſtone, *even* the Tables of the Covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered vnto me two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of forty dayes and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two Tables of ſtone, *even* the Tables of the Covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them and blot out their name from vnder heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two Tables of the Covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fel down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherwith the LORD was wrath againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked that LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thorow thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, look not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them he hath brought thē out, to ſlay thē in the wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come up vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Ark of wood.

2 And I wil write in the Tables the words hat were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Ark.

3 And I made an Ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Commandements which the LORD ſpake vnto you in ỳ mount out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and ỳ LORD gave them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their iourney from Beroth of the children of Iaakan to Moſera; there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui to beare the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the firſt time fortie daies, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, take *thy* iourney unto the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in all his waies, & to loue him, & to ſerue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them and he choſe their ſeed after them: *even* you, above all the people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the fore-ſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgments, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *ſpeak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſment of the LORD, your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

4 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ſubſtance that was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out; where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my Commandements, which I command you this day to loue the Lord your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul:

14 That I will give *you* the rain, of your land in due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou maieſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oyl.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou maieſt eat, and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off ỳ good land, which ỳ LORD giveth you,

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your hearts, and in your soul, and bind them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontles between your eies.

19 And ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & whē thou walkest by ỹ way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the dore posts of thine house, & upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, & the dayes of your children in ỹ land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in al his waies, & to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel in the champion over against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Iordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the place, wherein the nations which ye shal possesse, served their gods, upon ỹ high mountaines, and upon ỹ hils, & under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, & thither thou shalt come

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings, & your sacrifices, & your thithes, & heave offrings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offring of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD

12 And ye shal rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, for asmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which ỹ LORD shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the Ro-buck, and as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall powre it upon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates

gates the tythe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand;

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite, as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoevor thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the Roe-buck and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offrings ẏ fleſh and the blood, upon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and ẏ blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powered out upon the Altar of the LORD thy God; and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and heare all theſe words, which I command thee, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doſt that which is good and right in ẏ ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before the, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou be not ſnared, by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God; for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done to their gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it, thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto the, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them;

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that Propher, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in:) So ſhalt thou put the evill away from the midſt of hee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known; thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him;

9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death: and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of the citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently, and behold if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, & all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, w̃ the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and ỹ LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above al the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shal eat: the Ox, the Sheep, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-buck, and the fallow Deer, and the wild Goat, and the Pygard, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the clift into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the Camell, and the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they are unclean unto you.

8 And the Swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters, all that have finnes and scales, shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat, it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are* they of which ye shal not eat: the eagle, & the ossrage, and the osprey,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde:

14 And every Raven after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-hawk, & the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the swan,

17 And the Pellican, and the great Eagle, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Stork, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

19 And every creeping thing that fleeth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing ỹ dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all thee increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thy oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee,

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shal go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, & thou shall rejoyce, thou and thy household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou shalt bring forth al the tithe of thine increase the same year, & shalt lay it up within thy gates,

29 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *every* seven yeares thou shalt make a releasse.

2 And this is the manner of the releasse, Every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall releáse:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, to possesse it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, & shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of releáse is at hand, and thine eye be evill against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, & he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved, when thou givest unto him, because ỳ for this thing ỳ LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needie in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, & serve thee sixe yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And whē thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 Then shalt thou take an aule, & thrust it through his eare unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise,

18 It shal not seem hard unto thee when thou sendst him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired servant unto thee in serving thee six yeers, & the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all ỳ thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-buck, and as the Hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat ỳ blood therof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBserve the moneth of Abib, and keep the Passeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib ỳ LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeover unto the LORD thy God of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name here.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven daies shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou maiest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven daies: neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

6 Thou mayest not sacrifice the Passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeover at even, at the going down of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will

free-will offring of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God; thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of Tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stanger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in al the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which ỹ Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou maiest live and inherit the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any ill-favourdnes: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing of his Covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till thy die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so then shalt put the evill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood & blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the Priests, the Levites, and unto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shal tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shal chuse, one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou maiest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to him-

himself, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left, to the end that he may prolong his daies in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: and they shall give unto the Priests the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep thou shalt give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of al Israel, where he sojourned, and come with al the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shal chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shal have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee: thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorough the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a Wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God wil raise up unto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said unto me, they have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, & wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak unto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live; whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour

that

that he die, he ſhall flee unto one of thoſe cities, and live:

6 Leſt the avenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keep all theſe commandements to do them which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhal not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt* of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they in old time have ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe.

15 ¶ One witnes ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes: ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe daies:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put the evill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battle againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battle againſt your enemies: let not your heart faint, feare not, and do not tremble, neither be terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies to ſave you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battle: and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak further unto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh unto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, and they ſhall ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword,

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the ſpoil thereof ſhalt thou take unto thy ſelf, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the ci-

ties

ties which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should you sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy thee trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou maiest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him ỹ is slain;

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a tough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tryed*.

6 And al the Elders of ỹ city that are next unto the slain man, shal wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD;

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home unto thine house, and she shall shave her head: and pair her nailes.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and the other hated, and they have born him children *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloved first born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first born:

17 But he shal acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the Elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his City, This our sonne *is* stubborn, and rebelious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of the city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evill away from among you, and all Israel shall hear and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have commiteed sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that *is* hanged, *is* accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy selfe from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shalbe with thee untill thy brother seek after it; and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou maiest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of wollen & linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evill name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, unto the Elders of the citie in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say unto the Elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city:

18 And the Elders of the citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerse him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife: he may not put her away all his daies.

20 But if this thing be true, & the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the hore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evill away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate at the city, and ye shall stone them with stons that they die: the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his daies.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie members cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A baffard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Nevertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening commeth on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without ỳ camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, ỳ he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of mony, usury of victuals, usury of any thing ỳ is lent upon usury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou wilt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, even a free-will offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, & it come to passe ỳ she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go & be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheere up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evill way from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the Priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the Sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe righteousnes unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant, *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine Olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughes again, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I cammand thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, & they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them, they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shalbe, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed, lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother shall seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first-born, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the Elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shal his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man, that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, & the wife of ŷ one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights: a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have, that thy dayes may be lengthned in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hidmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shalbe when ŷ LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven, thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee

thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the Altar of the LORD thy God,

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And ỹ Egyptians evill intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with an outstretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou & the Levite and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* the yeere of tithing, & hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandements, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou sweatest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Statutes, and Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken unto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the Commandement which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Iordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed over, that thou maiest go unto ỹ land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Iordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I commande you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar unto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up an iron *toole* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stone, and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Geriz zim to bleſſe the people: when ye are come over Iordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhal ſtand upon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay unto all the men of Iſrael w a loud voice:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: & al the people ſhal anſwer, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and al the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he ỳ ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to do them; and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face; they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhal command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, & in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhal make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve, and to do *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do al his commandements and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day: that al theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be removed into al the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall be meat unto all fouls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shal smite thee w madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betrouth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eies, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king, which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt cary much seed out into the field, and thou shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, & upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of al things, and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as* swift as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou canst not understand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced wals come down: wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daugh-

daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnes wherewith thine enemies shal distres thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eies shalbe evill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he wil not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatnesse and tendernes, her eies shall be evill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her yong one that cometh out from between her feet, & toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thy enemie shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he wil bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them wil the LORD bring upon thee untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among al people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the*other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eies which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eies have seen, the signes & those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeares in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy father, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath.

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, silver, and gold, which were amongst them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jelousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shal separate him unto evill out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shal say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, & worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shal come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I have set before thee, and thou shalt cal *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost part of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of ỹ LORD, and do all his commandement which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandements, and his statutes, which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, ỹ thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it.

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evill;

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shal surely perish, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Iordan to go to possesse it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel,

2 And he said unto them, *I am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he wil destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og king of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandements which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Ioshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not fail thee, neither forsake thee; fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the Priests the sons of Levi, which bare the Ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt reade this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, & thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, ý they may hear, and that they may learn and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD our God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selves in the Tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselves in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up and go a whoreing after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and wil forsake me, and break my covenant which I made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shalbe devoured, and many evils, and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I wil surely hide my self in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when ye shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony: and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat, then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnes: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swa e.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good

courage,

courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy ſtiff-neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befal you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the ears of all the Congregation of Iſrael, the words of this ſong untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhal diſtil as the dew, as the ſmal rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowrs upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatnes unto our God.

4 He *is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: A God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themſelves, their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? Is not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeers of many generations: ask thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* this people; Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſart land, and in the waſte howling wildernes: he led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oil out of the ſtinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheat, and thou diddeſt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begate thee, thou are unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not good, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour within, ſhall deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men;

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For *they* are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being Iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruel venom of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or leſt.

37 And he ſhal ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunk with blood, (and my ſword ſhal devour fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations *with his* people, for he will avenge the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words before Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do all the words of this Law,

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered to thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribath Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them, he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his Saints *are* in thine hand: and they ſate down at thy feet: every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a Law, even the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father, and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy Covenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law; they ſhall put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite thorow the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safty by him, *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sun, and for the precious things put forth by the Moon:

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Ioseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of Unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth, and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver, was he seated, and he came *with* the head of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil:

25 Thy shooes shall be iron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safty alone: the fountain of Iacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *are* thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plain of the valley of Iericho, the citie of Palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed, I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosua the son of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisdome: for Moses had laid his hand upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The Book of IOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes minister, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Iordan, thou and all this people unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

3 Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhal tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great Sea, toward the going down of the Sun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt have good ſucceſſe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Iordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Iordan: but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you: and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whither ſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever he be that doeth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioſhua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Iericho: and they went out, and came into the harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent to Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flax, which he had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan unto the foords, and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is faln upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did unto the the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnes, that ye wil also shew kindnes unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them: Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes until the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We wil be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear;

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threed in the window which thou diddest let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and al thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we wil be guiltless, and whosoever shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, according to your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: And she bound the skarlet line in the widow.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout al the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Ioshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Ioshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and al the children of Israel, & lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shal remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the Ark of the Covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of al Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I wil be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that bear the Ark of the Covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the Priests that bear the Ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents to passe over Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Ark of the covenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the Ark were come unto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Iordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down

from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Iordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed over Iordan, that the LORD spake unto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shalbe for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake unto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carryed them over with them, unto the place where they lodged, & laid them down there.

9 And Ioshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Iordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when al the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the Priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, unto the plains of Iericho,

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that bear the ark of the Testimony, that they come up out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therfore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye up out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the ark of the Covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their places, and flowed over al his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ỹ people came up out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Iericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What meaneth these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan westward, and al the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted: neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Ioshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeers in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, unto whom the LORD ſwate that he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſwate unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead; them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Even, in the plains of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the ſelf-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: & Ioſhua went unto him, & ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as captain of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſte ſaid unto Ioſhua, Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes,

4 And ſeven Prieſts ſhall beare before the Ark ſeven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and let ſeven Prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the Ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed, paſſe on before the Ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Ioſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven Prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns paſſed on before the LORD: and blew with the trumpets: And the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Ark, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the Ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts took up the Ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven Prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the Ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Ark of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner ſeven times: only on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be accurſed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And yon in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD, they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so ỹ the people went up into ỹ city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroied all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheep, and asse with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, & all ỹ she hath as ye sware unto her.

23 And the yong men ỹ were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Iericho, he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, & his fame *was* noised throughout al the country.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, took of the accursed thing, and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the East side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the Country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned unto Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the Ark of the LORD until the even-tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God: Wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, & cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my Covenant which I commanded them; for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolne, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of the, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shalbe that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, & all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua arose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken,

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among ỹ ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I covered them, & took them, & behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, & the ſilver under it.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be thou diſmaied, take al the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: See, I have given into thy hand ỹ king of Ai, and his people, & his city, & his land

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto Iericho and her king, onely the ſpoil therof, and the cattle therof, ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves, lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai, and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready;

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approch unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, ỹ we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawen them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do, See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therfore ſent them forth, & they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai; but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai, now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to perſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, ỹ went not out after Iſrael: & they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran a ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke

of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smok of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the middest of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chased them, & *when* they were al fallen on the edge of ỹ sword, until they were consumed, ỹ all the Israelites returned unto Ai & smoth it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand back wherwith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill eventide: and assoon as the Sun was down, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carcasse down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel & their Elders and Officers, and their judges stood on this side the Ark, and on that side, before the Priests the Levites, which beare the Ark of the covenant of the LORD, aswel the stranger, as he that was born among them: hall of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the blessings & curssings, according to all that is written in the book of the Law

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils, & in ỹ valleys, & in al the coasts of the great Sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, ỹ Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight ẇ Ioshua, and ẇ Israel, ẇ one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done unto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been Embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound up.

5 And old shoes, & clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, & all ỹ bread of their provision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua unto the camp at Gilgal, & said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey. Now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Ioshua, We *are* thy servants. And Ioshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of ỹ Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard ỹ fame of him, & al ỹ he did in Egypt:

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go meet them, and say unto them; We *are* your servants, therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread, we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments & our shoes are become old, by reason of ỹ very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord

15 And Ioshua made peace ẇ them, & made a league ẇ them, to let thē live: & the princes of the Congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard ỹ they *were* their neighbours, and ỹ they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beroth, and Kiriath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said unto all the Congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the Princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the Congregation) as the Princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand, as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, he delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them ỳ day hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ỳ Congregation, & for the Altar of ỳ LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard, how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai & her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, & help me that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And ỳ men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servant, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites ỳ dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Feare them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them w̃ a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along ỳ way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And *it* came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua unto the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sunne stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou Moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moon staied, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roule great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindermost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And thy did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Ioshua, ỹ Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said unto ỹ captains of ỹ mē of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the neckes of these kings. And they came neer, & put their feet upon ỹ necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said unto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of a good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of ỹ Sun, that Ioshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into ỹ cave wherein thy had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua took Makkedah, and smote it with ỹ edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them and all ỹ soules ỹ were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the soules ỹ *were* therein, he left none remaining according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it utterly, & all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & utterly destroyed all ỹ soules ỹ *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the valey, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plains South of Cinneroth, and in the vally, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain

slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their chariots with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them till they left none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burn.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua took all that land, the hills, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* from the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua took the whole land according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Ioshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the East.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from halfe Gilead, unto the river Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and unto the Sea of the plain, *even* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-ieshimoth: and from the South, under Ashdoth-Pisgah:

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Ioshua gave unto the tribes of Israel, for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* besides Bethel, one:

10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Ceder, one:
14 The king of Horma, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistims, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalothites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Merah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, have received her inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Iordan Eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, & cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.
14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of ỹ LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba.
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mophaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the Plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Baalam also the sonne of Beor the Soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramoth-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *even* unto the

edge.

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the half tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities.

31 And half Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazer the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heards of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came unto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart:

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhal be thine inheritace, and thy childrens for ever, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five years, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day fourefcore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out, & to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom: the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide, to Maalehacrabbim: and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the Southſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſe along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkas.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhal be your Southcoaſt.

5 And the Eaſtborder was the ſalt Sea, even unto the end of Iordan: and their border in the Northquarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the uttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan, the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the South-

South side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Iearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went down to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out to Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Iephunneh he gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife:

18 And it came o passe as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field, & she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, & Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnam,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizio-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley of Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities, with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities, with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphta, and Ashna, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lie neer Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns, and her villages, Gaza with her towns, and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Iatir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iutah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah, ten cities, with thir villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon, six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, unto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Iericho, thorow-out mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, unto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth Addar unto Bethoron the upper.

6 And the border went up toward ỹ ſea, to Michmethah on the Northſide, and the border went about Eaſtward unto Taanath Shiloh, & paſſed by it on ỹ Eaſt to Ianohah.

7 And it went down from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh: (for he was the firſt-born of Ioſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons but daughters: And theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah,

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Iordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 ¶ *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended on the river Kanah, Southward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh; the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the Northſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the vally, have

have charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her towns, and thy who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake unto the house of Ioseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it down: & the outgoings of it shal be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are yee slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here, before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you: for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad & Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Iordan on ȳ East, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away; and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to mee, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their devisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside, was from Iordan, and the border went up to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went up through the mountains Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward: and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lyeth* on the South side of the nether Beth-oron.

14 And the border was drawn *thence* and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-oron Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South-quarter was from the end of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain, that *lyeth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, & descended to Enrogel.

17 And was drawn from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, & went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummin, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah Northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North-bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, & Gabah, twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and

their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth, & reached to the river *ỹ is* before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: & the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Katrath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Enganim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border was at Iordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the vally of Iiphthah-el toward the North-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages:

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, & goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah upon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Ginnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Ledesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shealabbin, & Aijalon, & Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families,

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua, the son of Nun, among them

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THE Lord also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to ỹ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shal take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the Congregation for judgment, *and* untill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And thy appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities:

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And ỹ children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities ẅ their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs;

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of ỹ tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

Prieſts were thirteen cities with their
burbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of
hath, the Levites which remained of the
ildren of Kohath, even they had the cities
their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her
burbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of
fuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her
burbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and
eth-horon with her ſuburbs, four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh
with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſub-
urbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon
with her ſuburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh,
Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon
with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſub-
urbs, for the families of the children of Ko-
hath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon
of the families of the Levites, out of the *other*
half tribe of Manaſſeh *they gave* Golan in
Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of re-
fuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her
ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon
with her ſuburbs, Dabareth with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim
with her ſuburbs, four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal
with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob
with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Ke-
deſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city
of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammothdor
with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſub-
urbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites ac-
cording to their families, *were* thirteen ci-
ties with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the chil-
dren of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of
the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſub-
urbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal
with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Be-
zer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her
ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Me-
phaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth
in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of re-
fuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her
ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with
her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of
Merari by their families, which were re-
maining of the families of the Levites, *were*
by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the
poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were
forty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their
ſuburbs round about them: thus were all
there cities.

43 And the LORD gave unto Iſrael al the
land which he ſware to give unto their fa-
thers, and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therin.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round
about, according to all that he ſware unto
their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of al
their enemies before them: the LORD deli-
vered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good
thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto
the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and
the Gadites, and the half tribe of Ma-
naſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all
that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD com-
manded you, and have obeyed my voyce in
all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe
many dayes unto this day, but have kept the
charge of the Commandement of the LORD
your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath gi-
ven reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed
them: therefore now return ye, and get ye
unto your tents, and unto the land of your
poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the
LORD gave you on the other ſide Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the com-
mandement and the law which Moſes the
ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love
the LORD your God, and to walk in all his
wayes, and to keep his commandements, and
to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with
all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them
away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of
Manaſſeh, Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Ba-
ſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Io-
ſhua among their brethren on this ſide Ior-
dan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them
away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed
them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return
with much riches unto your tents, and with
very much cattel, with ſilver, and with gold,
and with braſſe, and with iron, and with
very much raiment: Divide the ſpoil of your
enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and the half tribe of Ma-
naſſeh returned, and departed from the
children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in
the land of Canaan, to go unto the country
of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion,
whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to
the

the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto ỹ borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an Altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, & each one was an head of ỹ house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD.

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wrath with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in ỹ accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congration of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lord God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Israel he shal know, if it *be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an Altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, in time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an Altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shal be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offrings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the things pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the

children

ildren of God called the Altar Ed: for it all be a witneſſe between us, that the ORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that oſhua waxed old *and* ſtricken in age.

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, & for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great Sea Weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep, and to do all that is written in the book of the Law of Moſes, that ye turn not aſide there from, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweer *by them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them.

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Elſe if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even* theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And Behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in al your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that not one thing hath failed of al the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof,

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evill things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the Covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his ſeed, and gave him Iſaac.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, Iacob and Eſau: and I gave unto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Iacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came unto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen unto the red Sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab aroſe, and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent, and called Balaam the ſon of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordan, and came unto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and

and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evill unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, *even* the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* we will also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, & incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the book of the Law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard al the words of the LORD, which he spake unto us, it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and al the daies of the Elders which overlived Ioshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOW after the dead of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall go up, behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said to Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-Bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-Bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-Bezek said, Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under

nder my table as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword; and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanits that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: & she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Akron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of ỹ mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem; but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalē unto this day.

22 And the house of Ioseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name therof Luz: which is the name therof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to ỹ valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: But ye have not obeyed my voyce: Why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall

be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the elders that outlived Ioshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, & served Baalim.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up Iudges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their Iudges: but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up Iudges, then the Lord was with the Iudge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voyce.

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therin, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre; at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in ỹ sight of the Lord, and forgat the LORD their God, & served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therfore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD delivered Chushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeers: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him ỹ children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errant unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence: and all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone, and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *upon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them:

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed, and behold: he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel again did evill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel, in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came up to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kadesh Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Iabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, if thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the

plaine of Zanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and al the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and al his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fel upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace between Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord; turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milk and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, & it shal be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, and say, is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and wearie;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye Princes, I, *even* I wil sing unto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the daies of Iael, the high waies were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was war in the gates: Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake awake Deborah, awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captivity captive thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar, *were* with Deborah: even Issachar and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan, & why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the starres in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the meanes of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD,) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, & she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer shee smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down, at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his chariot so long in comming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned answer to her self:

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, to every man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle work, of divers colours of needle work, on both sides, meet for the necks of *them that take* ỹ spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD, but let them that love him, be as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evill in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, & caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the encrease of the earth till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their cattels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it,

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a Prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, & drive them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate under an Oak which *was* in Ophrah: that *pertained* unto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an Ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oke: & presented it,

20 And the Angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unlea-

vened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock and consumed the flesh, & the unleavened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there unto the LORD, and called it Iehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven yeer old, and throw down the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it.

26 And build an Altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, & offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, & did as ỹ LORD had said unto him, And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, ỹ he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down ỹ *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? and when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of ỹ city said unto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down ỹ Altar of Baal, & because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye save him? he that wil plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning; *if* he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying; Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then I shall know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod; so that the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them down unto the water, and I wil try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee, and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And ỹ number of them ỹ lapped *putting* their hands to their mouth, were three hundred men: but al the rest of ỹ people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: and ỹ host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host,

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, & afterwards, shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then wēt he down with Phurah his servant to the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashopers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els save ỹ sword of Gideon ỹ son of Ioash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye ỹ trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets: and brake the pitchers, and held their lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp, and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath,

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-Barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they took two Princes of ỹ Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb, and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliverd into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*,

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh w the thorns of the wildernes, & with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fel an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host, for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battel before the Sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the Elders of the city, and thorns of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Iether his first born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you, the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We wil willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about the camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod therof, and put it in his citie, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the countrey was in quietnes forty yeares, in ỹ dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem: she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in ỹ ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for thy said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voyce, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to a-noint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the Olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the Olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over men?

10 And the trees ſaid unto the Fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the Fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſs, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne over us.

15 And the Bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me king over you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, & devoure ỹ Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and ſincerely in that ye have made Abimelech king, & if ye have dealt wel with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and have done unto him according to ỹ deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſervant king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech.

24 That the crueltie done to the three-ſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother that ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal ỹ ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, & went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechē put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſon of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then I would remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, & behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them, as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and al ỹ people ỹ were with him by night, & they laid wait againſt Shechem, four companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid. See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, & many were overthrown and wounded, even unto ỹ entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towr of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & al they of the city, & shut it to thē, and gat them up to the top of the towr.

52 And Abimelech came unto the towr, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towr, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God ended the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And al ỹ evil of ỹ men of Shechem did God render upon their heads, & upon them came ỹ curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 ¶ And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Iair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon, passed over Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so ỹ Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from ỹ children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites and the Moabites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I wil deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD; We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, & served the Lord, & his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead; and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ỹ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in out fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob;

6 And they ſaid unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtres?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou maieſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and ỹ Lord deliver them before me, ſhal I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, The Lord be witnes between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, & the people made him head, and captain over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And ỹ king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Iephthah, Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Iabbok, and unto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon.

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; Iſrael took not away ỹ land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe unto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh:

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers to ỹ king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but ỹ king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*, And in like manner he ſent unto the king of Moab, but he would not *conſent*, and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along through ỹ wildernes, & compaſſed ỹ land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came by the eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, & pitched on ỹ other ſide of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land, unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even to Iabbok, and from the wilderneſs even unto Iordan.

23 So now the Lord God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoever the Lord our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them.

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, & her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities, that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeares; why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doſt me wrong to war againſt me: the LORD the Iudge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon harkened not unto the words of Iephthah, which he ſent him?

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Iephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, & ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver ỹ children of Ammon into mine hands

31 Then it ſhal be, that whatſoever commeth forth of the doors of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the Lords, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed over, unto ỹ children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till

thou come to Minnith, *even* twēty cities, & unto the plain of ỹ vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus ỹ children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and she was his only childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low: and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto ỹ Lord, do to me according to ỹ which hath proceeded out of my mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me, Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginitie, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

AND ỹ men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Iephthah, wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against ỹ children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee w̄ fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon: and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephramites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay,

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, judged Israel, & he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aijalon, in ỹ countrey of Zebulun

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and tenasse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel ỹ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathon in ỹland of Ephraim in ỹ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zarah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therfor be ware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any unclean thing

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shal come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistine

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, & his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God: very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive & beare a son: & now, drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing, for ỹ child shal be a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to ỹ day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the Angel of God came again unto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, & said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ỹ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I wil not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the Angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up towards heaven from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kil us, he would not have received a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistins: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistins? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well:

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistins; for at that time the Philistins had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to tak her, & he turned aside to see the carkasse of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of Bees, and hony in the carkas of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkasse of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them: I will now put forth a riddle unto you: If you can certainly declare it me, within the seven daies of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments: And they said unto him, put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came

came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle,

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? *is* it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeven dayes: while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe that ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day, before the Sun went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what *is* ſtronger then a lion? and he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments to them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corn, of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with the vineyards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ And the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companſon, and the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter, and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? and he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Sweat unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No, but we will bind thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, with the jaw-bone of an aſſe, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I dye for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water therout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And*

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doore of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, & by what means we may prevail againſt him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

6 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, Wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*: and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they bind me with ſeven green withes, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtins brought up to her ſeven green withes, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait: abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake ỹ withes, as a thread of tow is broken, when it toucheth ỹ fire: So his ſtrength was not known.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound?

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, if thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtned it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was vexed unto death.

17 Then he told her al his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God, from my mothers womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought mony in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, the Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon, And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars wherenpon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his fathers, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears, behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I have wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſon to make a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore, I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſons who became his prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? and he ſaid unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the year, and a ſuit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſons.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to my prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, five men from their coaſts, men of vallour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Aſk counſel we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we go, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them, for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given *it* into your hands: a place

place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up and pitched in Kiriath-jearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day; behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therfore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* to the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he took the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard amongst us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the life of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no busines with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Ionathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were Priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies, when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damosels father said unto his son *in* law: Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate down and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damosels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray the, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again,

8 And

8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the men roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant: his father in law, the damoſels father ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up, and departed, and came over againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn into this city of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of theſe places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah; and when he went in, he ſate him down in the ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you, do not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, & they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doot of the mans houſe where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning and opened the doors of the houſe, and went out to go his way; and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of his houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Vp, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, there was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all ỹ tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, four hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin,

mīn, I and my concubine, to lodge.
5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, & my concubine have they forced that she is dead.
6 And I took my concubine, & cut her in pieces, & sent her throughout all ỳ countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnes & folly in Israel.
7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advise and counsell.
8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, we will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house:
9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it.
10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly, that they have wrought in Israel.
11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.
12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, what wickednes is this that is done among you?
13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away evill from Israel, but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.
14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of ỳ cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred, seven hundred chosen men.
16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairs *breadth* and not misse.
17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.
18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Iudah shall *go up* first.
19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.
21 And the children of Benjamin came forthout of Gibeah, and destroied down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.
22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.
23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill Even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)
24 And the children of Israel came near against ỳ children of Benjamin, ỳ second day
25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroied down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.
26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings, before the LORD.
27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those daies.
28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those daies,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the childrē of Benjamin, my brother, or shall I cease? and the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.
29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* to kil as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high waies.
33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medowes of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evill was neer them.
35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroied of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five

five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke arise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to rise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed, for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword. as well the men of every city as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voyces and wept sore,

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel,

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offrings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD, to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh, to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp, from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go & smite ẏ inhabitants of Jabesh-Gelead with the edge of the sword, with ẏ woman & the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred yong virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, how shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them ẏ be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 How beit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin,

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

The book of RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to paſſe in the daies when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left with her two ſons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſons, and her husband

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might return from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of that place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they liſt up their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we wil return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe ſons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go *your wayes*, for I am too old to have an husband, if I ſhould ſay, I have hope, if I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſons:

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were grown? would you ſtay for them from having husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they liſt up their voices, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people, ſhall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehē, ỹ al ỹcity was moved about them, & they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi, ſeeing ỹ Lord hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me:

21 I went out full, & the Lord hath brought me home again empty, Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing ỹ Lord hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they

they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harveſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and gleane eares of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant ỳ was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſell that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the yong men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eies, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid unto her, It hath been fully ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, & the land of thy nativity, & art come unto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaids.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, & dip thy morſel in ỳ vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his yonng men, ſaying, Let her glean even amongſt the ſheaves, and reproach her not.

17 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

16 So ſhe gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: & her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth, & gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Whe e haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledg of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought do day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of ỳ LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to ỳ living & to ỳ dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth ỳ Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men until they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, to the end of barley harveſt, & of wheat harveſt, & dwelt wher mother in law

CHAP. III.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be wel with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thoſt waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barly to night in ỳ threſhing floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down: that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tel thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her. All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

e man was afraid, and turned himself: and
hold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she
nswered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid:
pread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-
aid, for thou *art* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the
LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed
more kindnes in the latter end, then at the
eginning, in as much as thou followedst
ot yonng men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will
o to thee all that thou requirest; for all the
city of my people doth know that thou art a
vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* near
kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman nea-
er then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shalbe in the
morning, that if he will perform unto thee
the part of a kinsman, wel, let him do the
kinsmans part: but if he wil not do the part
of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part
of a kinsman unto thee, as the LORD li-
veth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the
morning: and she rose up before one could
know another. And he said, Let it not be
known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou
hast upon thee, & hold it. And whē she held
it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and
laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in
law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? &
she told her all ẏ the man had done to her.

17 And she said, these six *measures* of
barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not
empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, sit still my daughter,
untill thou know how the matter will fall:
for the man will not be in rest untill he
have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate
him down there, & behold the kinsman
of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom
he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down
here. And he turned aside, and sate down.

2 And he took men of the elders of
the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And
they sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi
that is come again out of the countrey of
Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was
our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying,
Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the
elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem
it, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*,
then tell me, that I may know: for there is
none to redeem it besides thee: and I *am*
after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, what day thou buyest
the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must
buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife
of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead
upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot re-
deem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own
inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy
self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former
time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and
concerning changing, for to confirm all
things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave
it to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimo-
ny in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz,
Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and
unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this
day, that I have bought all that was Elime-
lechs, and all that was Chilions and Mah-
lons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabites, the wife
of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife,
to raise up the name of ẏ dead upon his in-
heritance, ẏ the name of the dead be not cut
off from among his brethren, and from the
gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the
gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses:
the LORD make this woman that is come
into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah,
which two did build the house of Israel:
and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be
famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house
of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Iudah)
of the seed which the LORD shal give thee
of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his
wife, and when he went in unto her, the
Lord gave her conception, & she bare a son.

14 And the woman said unto Naomi,
Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left
thee this day without a kinsman, that his
name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shal be unto thee a restorer of
thy life, and a nourisher of thy old age: for
thy daughter in law which loveth thee,
which is better to thee then seven sons, hath
born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid
it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave
it a name, saying, There is a son born to
Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he
is the father of Iesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of
Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram
begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and
Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz
begat Obed.

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse be-
gat David,

The

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion, (for he loved Hannah) but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD: so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, Why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunken, (Now Eli the Priest sate upon a seat by a post of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternes of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the aboundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife: and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up*, untill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck, untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I praied, and the LORD hath given me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD, as long as he liveth, he shall be lent unto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Take

3 Talk no more ſo exceeding prondly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth, for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themſelves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath born ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He taiſeth up the poor out of the duſt, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghil, to ſet them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darknes; for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevail.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces; out of heaven ſhall hee thunder upon them: the LORD ſhall judge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall give ſtrength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the childe did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſons of Eli were ſons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtom with the people, was, *that* when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſervant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he ſtrook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſh-hook brought up, the Prieſt took for himſelf: ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſervant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Give fleſh to roſt for the Prieſt, for he will not have ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat preſently, and then take *as much* as thy ſoul deſireth: then he would anſwer him: Nay, but thou ſhalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when ſhe came up with her husband to offer the yeerly ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD give thee ſeed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceived, and bare three ſons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſons did unto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that aſſembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he ſaid unto them; Why do ye ſuch things? for I hear of your evill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my ſons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people, to tranſgreſſe.

25 If one man ſin againſt another, the judge ſhall judge him: but if a man ſin againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chooſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my prieſt, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incenſe, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honoureſt thy ſons above me, to make your ſelves fat with the chieſeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, *that* thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walk before me for ever, but now the LORD ſaith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall give Iſrael, and there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe forever

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine hearth: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee up a faithfull Priest that shall do according to *that which* is in my heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put mee (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim that he could not see,

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, & Samuel was laid downe to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And hee said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he rose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Goe lie downe, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In ỳ day I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end;

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworne unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elis house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hold *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It *is* the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground:

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of ỳ LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel; and when they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe: the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* commeth among *us*, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp

of the Hebrewes? and they understood, that the ark of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us; who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, & quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrewes, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his eyes were dim that hee could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am hee that came out of the army; and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy, and hee had judged Israel fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed: for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a son, but she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines took the arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD. and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod: and hee destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we doe with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heavy there,

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods, and the cry of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of ỹ Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty, but in any wise return him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and sent it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by ỹ way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not; then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote us, it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods, which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And ỹ men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-jearim came and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: & he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that hee will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD, and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, & the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neere to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: & there he judged Israel: & there he built an altar unto ỳ LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah; *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voyce of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnely unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: Hee will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but we will have a King over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name was Kiſh, the ſon of Abiel, the ſon of Zeror, the ſon of Bechorath, the ſon of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And hee had a ſon, whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and upward, *he was* heigher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt: and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſon, Take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeek the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Shalitha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee paſſed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that was with him, Come, and let us returne, leſt my father leave *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for us.

6 And hee ſaid unto him, Behold, now *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let us goe thither; peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, *if* we goe, what ſhall wee bring the man? for the bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What have we?

8 And the ſervant anſwered Saul again, and ſaid, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſilver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Iſrael when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let us goe to the Seer: for he *that* is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, Well ſaid, come, let us goe, ſo they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and ſaid unto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Aſſoon as yee be come into the citie, ye ſhall ſtraightway find him before he goe up to the hie place to eate: for the people will not eat until he come, becauſe he doeth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterward they eate that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for about this time ye ſhall find him.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them for to goe up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to bee Captain over my people Iſrael, that hee may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold ỳ man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe up before mee unto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt three dayes agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? Is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered and ſaid, Am not I a Benjamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the ſhoulder, and that which was upon it, and ſet *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is left: ſet *it* before thee, *and* eate: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I have invided the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come, downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe: and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſervant paſſe on before us (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a vial of oile, and powred it upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine over his inheritance,

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men, going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſaltery and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it bee when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, that thou doe as occaſion ſerve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe unto thee, to offer burnt offerings: *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gave him another heart, and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid one to another, What is this that is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets.

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant: Whither went ye? & he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when wee ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdom whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities, and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, Nay, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when hee ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people: and all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, God ſave the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but hee held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, make a covenant with us, & we will ſerve thee

2 And Nahaſh ye Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Iabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Iabesh Gilead: To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do unto us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses & Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, & have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, & Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when he saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us, when the Lord your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear ỳ LORD, and serve him and obey his voyce, & not rebell against the commandament of ỳ LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you continue, following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of ỳ LORD, then shall ỳ hand of ỳ LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harveſt to day? I will call unto ỳ LORD, & he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceive & ſee ỳ your wickednesſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins, *this* evil to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Feare not: (ye have done all this wickednes, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve ỳ LORD with all your hearts;

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould* ye goe after vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For ỳ LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand chariots, & ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came up & pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Bethaven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed,) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits,

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrews went over Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he taried ſeven dayes according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Michmaſh;

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come down now upon mee to Gilgal, and I have not made ſupplication unto the LORD: I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept ỳ cõmandement of ỳ Lord thy God, which he cõmanded thee: for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſon, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines incamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpares.

20 But all ỳ Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said unto the yong man ỹ bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on ỹ *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe over to the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side: and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward over against Michmash, and the other Southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all ỹ is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* w̃ thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up to them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up, for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into ỹ hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climmd up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: & they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slue after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was trembling in the host in the field, & among all ỹ people, the garison and ỹ spoilers, they also trẽbled, & the earth quaked, so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people ỹ *were* with him, Number now & see, who is gone frõ us; and when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan & his armor-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at ỹ time with the children of Israel.)

19 And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battel, and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with ỹ Philistines before ỹ time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about; even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, ỹ *were* w̃ Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all ỹ men of Israel which had hid thẽselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be that man that eateth any food until the evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they* of the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, ỹ hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of ỹ people, & said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be ỹ man that eateth any food this day. And ỹ people were faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony?

30 How much more if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoile, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Thē they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with ỹ blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roul a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among ỹ people, & say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, & eat, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night: & slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Alter unto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the Priest, Let us draw neere hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first born, Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of ỹ Lord.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, & nūbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among ỹ Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to al the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt: So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *untill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and of the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying.

to 11 It repenteth me ỹ I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieved Samuel: and he cryed unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I wil tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, untill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey ỹ voyce of ỹ LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, & didst evill in ỹ sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, & have gone the way which the LORD sent me, & have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoyle, sheep & oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold to obey, *is* better then sacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed ỹ commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to away, he laid hold upon the skirt of mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, & before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childles, so shal thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel morned for Saul. & the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horne with oyl, and go, I wil send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear *it*, he wil kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I wil shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whō I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the hight of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said: Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Iesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said unto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Iesse; Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in, now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward. So Samuel arose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warr, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Iesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Iesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legges, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his speares head *weighed* six hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in array? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer, morning and evening, and presented himself forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took and went as Ieſſe had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battel.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battel in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, & came and ſalued his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all ỹ men of Iſrael when they ſaw the man, fled from him, & were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will inrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, & Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſs? I know thy pride, & the naughtineſſe of thine heart: for thou art come down that thou mighteſt ſee the battel.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he returned from him, towards another, and ſpake after the ſame manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul, and he ſent for him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail, becauſe of him, thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine:

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armor, & he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armor, and he aſſayed to go: for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the brook, and put them in a ſhepherds bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him, for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Am I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carkaſſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know, that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear, (for the battel is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and

nd took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and
mote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that
he ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he
ell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the Captaine of the hoſt? Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? and Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, *thou* young man? and David anſwered, I am the ſon of thy ſervant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, ỹ the ſoul of Ionathan was knit wthe ſoul of David, and Ionathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and David made a Covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Ionathan ſtript him ſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, & behaved himſelf wiſely? and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of muſick.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands, and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I wil ſmite David even to the wal with it. & David avoided out of his perſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand, & he went out and came in before ỹ people.

14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes, & ỹ LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw ỹ he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loved David, becauſe he went out & came in before thē.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, ỹ I ſhould be ſon in law to the king

19 But it came to paſſe at that time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one* of the twine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of David. And David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon law, ſeeing that I am a poor man and lightly eſteemed.

24 And

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be avenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, & slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskinnes, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew, that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Ionathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Ionathan called David, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul as he sate in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: & he went & fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again*, to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there* was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise; and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well which *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophecied until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day: and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets.

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan,

What

that have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieved; but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, there is but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan unto David, Whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there* is a yeerly ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus: *It is* well: thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant, for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldſt thou bring me to thy father.

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evill were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Ionathan, who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid unto David: Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely, while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever; no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed David to ſwear again, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon, and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be emptie.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go find out the arrowes, If I expreſſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there *is* peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſate him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was emptie.

26 Neverthleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day, for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid unto Ionathan his ſon; Wherefore commeth not the ſon of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as ỹ ſon of Ieſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome, wherefore now ſend, and fetch him unto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieved for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runn, find now out the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, & came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gave his artillery vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoon as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another vntil Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, foraſmuch as we have ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſines where about I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the yong men have kept them ſelves at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women have been kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* in a maner common; yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread there in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of ỳ ſervants of Saul *was* there ỳ day, detained before the LORD, & his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, ỳ chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, and is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſave that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behaviour before them, & fained himſelf mad in their hand and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſervants, Leo, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelves vnto him, and hee became a captaine over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and ſaid to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the king of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, yee Benjamites: will the son of Iesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against mee, and there is none that sheweth mee that my son hath made a league with the son of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth unto mee that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest: the son of Ahitub: and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have yee conspired against mee, thou and the son of Iesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the King impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall upon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said unto Doeg, turn thou and fall upon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiather, escaped and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORDS Priests.

22 And David said unto Abiather, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, fear not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told David, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floors.

2 Therfore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Goe and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* hee came down *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew ỳ Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and hee said to Abiather the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy

thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which* were about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph, and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare ye, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the South of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: & when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes, by the way where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seem good unto thee: Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing hee *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou & see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and

nd I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee; but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge, & judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, & deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe whē David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, ỹ Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce my ſon David? And Saul liſt up his voyce, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well ỹ thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David roſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with us, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſke thy yong men and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever commeth to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the Name of David, and ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſon of Ieſſe: There be many ſervants now adayes, that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter; and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheep.

17 Now therefore know & conſider what thou wilt doe: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he *is ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of

all

all that pertained unto him : and hee hath requited me evill for good.

22 So and more also doe God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, shee hasted, and lighted off her asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not ỹ yong men of my lord, whom thou diddest send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from avenging thy selve with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke evill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evill hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life, with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand ỹ which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house, see, I have hearkened to thy voyce & have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when ỹ wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, ỹ his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that ỹ LORD smote Nabal ỹ he dyed.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said Blessed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, David sent us to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse with five damsels of her that went after her and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernes of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ỹ hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 David therefore sent out spies, & understood, that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go

down with me to Saul to the camp? d Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with ee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the ople by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping ithin the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in e ground at his bolſter: but Abner and e people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath livered thine enemy into thine hand this y: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray hee, with *the* ſpear even to ẏ earth at once, nd I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai; Deſtroy im not: for who can ſtretch forth his and againſt the LORDS anointed, and e guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid further more, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battel and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us goe.

12 So David took the ſpear and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all a ſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afar off (a great ſpace being between them.)

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not Abner? then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the King?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy Lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, yee are worthy to die, becauſe you have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, & ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſon David? And David ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD hath ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven mee out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partrige in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: Return my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſnes and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou my ſon David: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP XXVII.

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhal now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpair of me to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael, ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with ẏ ſix hundred men ẏ *were* with him unto Achiſh ẏ ſon of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath; he, and his men, every man with his houſehold, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid to Achiſh, if I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome towne in the countrey that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth to the Kings of Iudah unto this day,

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full yeer and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur even to the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels; and the apparell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a rode to day? and David said, Against the south of Iudah, and against the south of the Ierahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

¶ 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, & so wil be his manner, al ỳ while he dwelleth in the countrey of ỳ Philistines

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warefare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 ¶ And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

¶ 6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said unto him, Behold *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to ỳ woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, as the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? and he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? and the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? and she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? and Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee: and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkned unto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philistims gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, & by thousands: but David & his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistims, What do these Hebrews here? and Achish said unto the Princes of the Philistims, Is not this David the servant of Saul king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistims were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistims said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, & thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day, nevertheles, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistims.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistims have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistims; and the Philistims went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to passe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way,

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David, and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the Priest, Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to David.

8 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? and he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistims and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next

day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drove before thoſe *other* cattle, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint, that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: & when David came neer to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the Elders of Iudah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachel, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael; and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battle went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, & that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtins came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtins came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes ſlain in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtins had done unto Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven daies.

¶ The ſecond book of SAMUEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two daies in Ziklag:

2 It came even to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and ſo it was when he came

David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And David ſaid unto him, from whence commeſt thou? and he ſaid unto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And David ſaid unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people alſo are faln and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſon are dead alſo.

5 And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſon be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his ſpear: and lo, the chariots and horſemen followed hard after him:

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw me, and called unto me: and I anſwered, Here am I.

8 And he ſaid unto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and ſlay me: for anguiſh is come upon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I ſtood upon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not live after that he was faln: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and faſted until even, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſon, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were faln by the ſword.

13 ¶ And David ſaid unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* the ſon of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David ſaid unto him, How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and ſaid, go neer *and* fall upon him. And he ſmote him, that he died.

16 And David ſaid unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I have ſlain the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Ionathan his ſon:

18 (Alſo he bad them teach the children of Iudah *the uſe of* the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Iaſher.)

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlain upon thy high places: how are the mighty faln.

20 Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Aſkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines rejoice, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* lovely and pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty faln in the midſt of the battle! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty faln, and the wepons of war periſhed!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up; and David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? and he ſaid, unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſehold: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed David King over the houſe of Iudah: and they told David, ſaying, That the men of Iabeſh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Iabeſh-Gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and be ye valiant; for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of Sauls hoſt, took Iſhbosheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, & over Iezreel, and

over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhbosheth Sauls ſon *was* forty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Iudah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeven yeers, and ſix moneths.)

12 And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhbosheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſon of Zerniah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſate down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before us: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſhbosheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide: ſo they fell down together: Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zerniah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light of foot as a wild Roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? & he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me; Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behind him, & he fell down there, and died in the ſame place. & it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down & died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ỳ children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, & became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, as God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and paſſed over Iordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt born was Ammon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the ſon of Abital.

5 And the ſixt Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whoſe name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſhbosheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhbosheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Iudah, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhbo-ſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhbo-ſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, *even* from Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David in times paſt, to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David, I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Benjamin, and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, & the men ỹ *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and ỹ thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil w̃ them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Ioab and all the hoſt that *was* w̃ him were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner ỹ ſon of Ner came to the king, & he hath ſent him away, & he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: Why *is* it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab took him aſide in the gate to ſpeak with him quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not fail from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a lepet, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſack-cloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voyce and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth.

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe till the Sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evill, according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:)

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners untill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſon had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nor took him up, and fled: and it came topaſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth unto David to Hebron, & ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſity.

10 When one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon in his own houſe, upon his bed? S all I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou *waſt he* that ledſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael, and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league ẇ them in Hebron before ẏ LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty yeares,

5 In Hebron he reigned over Iudah ſeven yeares and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem unto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpeak unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Davids ſoule, *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine*: Wherefore they ſaid, the blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the Fort, and called it, the city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and Maſons: and they built David an houſe.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And David took him moe concubines and wives out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſons and daughters born to David.

14 And theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* born unto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there, & ſaid, the LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as ẏ breach of waters: Therefore he called the name of the place, Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet againe, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephim.

23 And

23 And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistins from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGain David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand;

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baal of Iudah, to bring up from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought *it* out of the house of Abinadab that *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And David and all the house of Israel prayed before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of the Firre wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals:

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floor, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah: And he called the name of the Place, Perez-Vzzah unto this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the Arke of the LORD unto him into the city of David: But David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, Because of the Arke of God. So David went, and brought up the Arke of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, & saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings, and peace offering before the LORD.

18 And assoone as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, Who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of the servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovered himself.

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the Lord which chose me before thy father, & before all his house, to appoint me ruler over ỹ people of the Lord, over Israel: therfore will I play before the Lord.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therfore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe, when the king sate in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said unto the king, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the sheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as afore time.

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies.) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when thy daies be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome:

13 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever,

14 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my my ſon: if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hither to?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* forever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this praier unto thee.

28 Now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant; that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border, at the River Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand *chariots*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot *horſes*, but reſerved of them for an hundred *chariots*.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants

to

o David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon unto king David to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Ioram* brought with him veſſels of ſilver, & veſſels of gold & veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto y Lord, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David got *him* a name when he returned from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, throughout all Edom put he garriſons, & all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the Lord preſerved David whithe.ſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael and David executed jnegement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ſcribe,

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites. and Davids ſons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent and took him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephibosheth. and he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſs, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſervants ſhal till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſons, and twentie ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of y kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahash, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and ỹ king ſaid, Tarry at Iericho until your beards be grown, *&* then return.

6 ¶ And when ỹ children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and ỹ Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand foot men, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, & Iſhtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together:

16 And Hadadezer sent and brought out the Syrians ẏ *were* beyond the river, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadadezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Iordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smot Shobach the captain of their host, who dyed there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadadezer saw ẏ they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that David sent Ioab and his servants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah, but David tarried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening tide ẏ David arose from off his bed, and walked upon ẏ roof of the kings house, & from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and ẏ woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Elam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanesse) & she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite, and Ioab sent Vriah to David.

7 And when Vriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Ioab did, and how ẏ people did, & how ẏ war prospered.

8 And David said to Vriah, Go down to thy house, & wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Vriah went not down to his house, David said unto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Vriah said unto David, The ark and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Vriah, Tarrie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe, when Ioab observed the city, that he assigned Vriah unto a place where he knew ẏ valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched

roched ye ſo nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech the ſon of Ieruebeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, & came, & ſhewed David all ỹ Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid unto David, Surely the men prevailed againſt us, & came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall upon thy ſervants, and ſome of the kings ſervants be dead, and thy ſervant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then David ſaid unto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth one as well as another: Make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when ỹ mourning was paſt, David ſent and fet her to his houſe, & ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſon: but the thing that David had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and ſaid unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing ſave one little ewe lambe which he had bought, and nouriſhed up; & it grew up together with him and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſom, & was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveler unto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe fourefold: becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, thou art the man; thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee King over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, & gave thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, & if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to do evill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evill againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this Sun.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I wil do this thing before all Iſrael, & before ỹ ſun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is born unto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtroke the child that Vriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the child, and David faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on ỹ ſeventh day that the child died, & the ſervants of David feared to tell him ỹ the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet alive we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice, how wil he then vex himſelf if we tell him ỹ the child is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him; What thing is this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, & went in unto her, & lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crowne from off his head (the weight thereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious ſtones) & it was *ſet* on Davids head, & he brought forth the ſpoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therin, & put *them* under ſawes, & under harrowes of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through ỳ brick-kilne: And thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar, for ſhe was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah. Davids brother: & Ionadab *was* a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings ſon, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tel me: & Amnon ſaid unto him I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and give me meat, & dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, & eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down & made himſelf ſick: & when ỳ king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto ỳ king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, ỳ I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat,

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took flowr and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: And Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter:

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhal I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo ỳ the hatred wherwith he hated her, was greater then ỳ love wherwith he had loved her: & Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe: this evil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, & ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſervants brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, hath Amnon thy brother bin with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full years, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold, now thy ſervants hath ſheep-ſhearers,

sheaters, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kil him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men, the kings sons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therfore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift up his eies, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmay, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur, and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead

CHAP. XIV.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, & they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, my lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy sonne fall to the earth

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, & are as water spilt upon the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therfore that I am come to speak of this thing to my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king, it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God :

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my Lord the king ſhal now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king to diſcerne good and bad : therefore the LORD thy God wil be with thee.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhal aſke thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my Lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid ; As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken : for thy ſervant Ioab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid :

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Ioab done this thing : and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Ioab, Behold now, I have done this thing : go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and thanked the king : and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſervant.

23 So Ioab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for beautie : from the ſole of his foot, even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every yeares end that he polled it : becauſe *the hair* was heavy on him : therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar ; ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him, and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Ioabs field is neer mine, and he hath barly there: go and ſet it on fire : and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherfore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur ? It had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill : now therefore let me ſee the kings face ; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him, and when he had called for Abſalom, he came unto the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom aroſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate : and it was ſo, then when any man that had a controverſie came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right : but there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after forty yeares, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhal ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſeller, from his city, *even* from Gilo, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David,

vid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, least he overtake us suddenly, & bring evill upon us, & smite the city with ỹ edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoynt.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yester day, should i this day make thee go up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be:

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the Ark of the Covenant of God, and they set down the Ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the Ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Ionathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar carried the Ark of God again to Ierusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Vnto whom David said, if thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as I have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, will I now also be thy servant; then maiest thou for me defeat ỹ counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests:

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of Asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and Sum mer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said ỹ king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all ỹ pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David, Who shal then say, Wherfore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, & cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe, when Hushai the Archite Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, give counsell among you what we shal do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shal the hands of all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Orace of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I wil come upon him while he is weary, & weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as *if* all returned *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom wel, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father & his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it wil come to pass when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therfore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the Sea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground,

ground: & of him, & of al ỹ men ỹ *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shal all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom, and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David: saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernes, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheles, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wels mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, & all the people that were with him, & they passed over Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ove. Iordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when David was come to Mahanaim, ỹ Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of ỹ children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flowr and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the peopl that were with him, to eat: for they said The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Ioab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou are* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the countrey, and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David: And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick bough he of a great Oak, and his head caught hold of the Oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told

Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Ioab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, & thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the middest of the Oake,

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heap of stones upon him, and al Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Ioab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over ran Cushi.

24 And David sate between ỹ two gates: & the watchmen went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, & lift up his eyes, & looked, and behold, a man running alone,

25 And the watchmen cryed, and told the king: and the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against the lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, & all that arise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that yong man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voyce, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes,

princes, nor ſervants for this day I perceive that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeake comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evill that befell thee, from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate, and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hands of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing ỹ ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, & of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, & more alſo if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually, in ỹ room of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, even as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: & Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Iordan before the king.

18 And there went over a fery boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Iordan;

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly, the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die, and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet ỹ king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore went-eſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame.

27 And he hath ſlandred thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord ỹ king, yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them ỹ did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto he king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, & went over Iordan with the king, to conduct him over Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was every aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeares olde *and* can I diſcerne between good and evill? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? Can I hear any more

the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Iordan: and when the king was come over, ỹ king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because ỹ king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We have ten part in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye despite us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance *in* the son of Iesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but ỹ men of Iudah clave unto their king, from Iordan even to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at ỹ great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle, *with* a sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewithin the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, & they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to throw *it* down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear: say, I pray you, unto Ioab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, *I am he.* Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old times, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable,

and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a city and mother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſon of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand againſt ỳ king, *even* againſt David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſedom, and they cut off ỳ head of Sheba the ſon of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over ỳ Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David enquired of the LORD: And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I do for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroied from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael.

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And ỳ king ſaid, I will give *them*.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth, the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David, and Ionathan the ſon of Saul.

8 But the king took the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe brought up for Adriel the ſon of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the air to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went & took the bones of Saul, & the bones of Ionathan his ſon, from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the Philiſtins had hanged them, when the Philiſtins had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſon, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſon, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philiſtines had yet war again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, & fought againſt the Philiſtines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which *was* of the ſons of the Giant, (the weight of whoſe ſpear weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Iſrael.

18 And it came to paſſe after this, ỳ there was again a battle with the Philiſtines: at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of the Giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where

where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number, and he alſo was born to the Giant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the Giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of ỹ hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower and my refuge, my Saviour, thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When ỹ waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into, his ears.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved & ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoak out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down; and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a Cherub, & did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of ỹ wind

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven: and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcatered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 The channels of the ſea appeard, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his eye-ſight.

26 With the merciſull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciſull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave, but thine eies *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou maieſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I have run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arme:

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my feed did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies: and deſtroied them, and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe; yea, they are faln under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battle: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the

the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me to *be* head of the heathen: a people which I know not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me;

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, unto David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid.

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me: he that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And he *ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſun riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an everlaſting Covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: yet *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chief among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battle: and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite, and the Philiſtines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of ỹ ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtims pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the wel of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheles, he would not drink thereof, but ponred it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therfore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, *and* ſlew *them* & had ỹ name among three.

19 Was he not honourable among three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow:

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand, but he went down to him with a ſtaff, and plucked the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heled the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eies of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word prevailed against Joab and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lyeth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty daies.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, & the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: & now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, ỳ I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land, or wilt thou flie three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three daies pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let them not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evill, and said to the Angel that destroied the people, it is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an Altar unto the LORD in the threshing floor of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad; went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said; Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing floor of thee, to build an Altar unto the LORD, that the plagne may be staied from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord ỳ king take & offer up what seemeth good unto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, & threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of ỳ oxen for wood.

23 All

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* king, gave unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.
24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.
25 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offrings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOW king David was old, *and* stricken in years, and they covered him with clothes; but he gat no heat.
2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a yong virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.
3 So they sought for a fair damosel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.
4 And the Damosell was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.
5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsmen, and fifty men to run before him.
6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.
7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.
8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, & the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.
9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the kings servants.
10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.
11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?
12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.
13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne, why then doth Adonijah reign?
14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.
15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunamite ministred unto the king.
16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?
17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shal reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.
18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.
19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.
20 And thou, my Lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.
21 Otherwise, it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.
22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.
23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said Adonijah shal reign after me, and he shal sit upon my throne?
25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the Priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.
26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called,

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered, & ſaid, call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, as the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe;

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, & ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come, and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen. The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, & the Pelethites went down, & cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up from him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating, and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while *he* yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhal be found in him, he ſhal die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, & they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, & his judgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whithersoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, there ſhall not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael unto Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto Amaſa the ſon of Iether, whom he ſlew, and ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware unto him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe, for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him: but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael, *were* forty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then ſate Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their face on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and ỹ king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, & ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag ỹ Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, & ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunamite for Adonijah? Aſk for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by ỹ LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed *me*, and ſet me on ỹ throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the Prieſt, ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Ark of ỹ LORD GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt unto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of ỹ LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled unto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaith Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou maieſt take away the innocent blood, which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fel upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and Amaſa the ſon of Iether, captain of the hoſt of Iudah,

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Ioab, and upon the head of his seed for ever, but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shal there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Iehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over ỳ brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king. The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three, yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said more over unto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednes upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shal be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharahs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the Name of the LORD until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon, to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good & bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any rise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes, and my commandements, as thy father David did walk; then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream, and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that
ere harlots unto the king, and ſtood be-
ꝛe him.
17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord,
and this woman dwel in one houſe, and I
as delivered of a child w̃ her in the houſe.
18 And it came to paſſe the third day af-
r that I was delivered, that this woman
as delivered alſo: and we were together,
here was no ſtranger with us in the houſe,
ve we two in the houſe.
19 And this womans child dyed in the
ight: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.
20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took
y ſon from beſide me, while thine hand-
aid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and
aid her dead child in my boſome.
21 And when I aroſe in ỹ morning to give
y child ſuck, behold it was dead: but
when I had conſidered it in the morning,
behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.
22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the
living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon:
And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon:
and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake
before the king.
23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This
is my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead,
and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the
dead, and my ſon *is* the living.
24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword,
And they brought a ſword before the king.
25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living
child in two, and give half to the one, and
half to the other.
26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the li-
ving child *was*, unto the king, (for her
bowels yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid,
O my lord, give her the living child, and in
no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be
neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.
27 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid,
Give her the living child, and in no wiſe
ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.
28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement
which the king had judged, and they feared
the king: for they ſaw that the wiſedome
of God *was* in him, to doe judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO king Solomon was king over al Iſrael
2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he
had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok the Prieſt,
3 Elihoreph, and Ahia the ſons of Shiſha,
Scribes; Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the
Recorder:
4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was*
over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar
were the Prieſts:
5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was*
over the Officers; and Zabud the ſon of
Nathan *was* principal Officer, *and* the kings
friend.
6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold:
and Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over
the tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers,
over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for
the king, and his houſhold: each man his
moneth in a year made proviſion.
8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of
Hur in mount Ephraim,
9 The ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in
Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon Beth-
hanan,
10 The ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, to *him*
pertained Sochoh, and all the land of He-
pher:
11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region
of Dor, which had Taphat the daughter of
Solomon to wife:
12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him per-*
tained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-
ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezre-
el, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, even
unto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:
13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead,
to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon
of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him
alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is
in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with wals
and brazen barres.
14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo, *had* Ma-
hanaim.
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali, he alſo
took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to
wife.
16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in A-
ſher, and in Aloth:
17 Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Paruah in Iſ-
ſachar.
18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:
19 Geber the ſon of Vri *was* in the coun-
trey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon
king of the Amorites, and of Og king of
Baſhan: and he was the only officer which
was in the land.
20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the
ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eat-
ing and drinking, and making merry.
21 And Solomon reigned over all kin-
domes, from the river unto the land of the
Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt:
they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon
all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons proviſion for one
day, was thirty meaſures of fine flowr, and
threeſcore meaſures of meal.
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out
of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide
harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deere,
and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all *the re-*
gion on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even
unto Azzah, over all the kings on this ſide
the river: and he had peace on all ſides
round about him.
25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely
every man under his vine, and under his
fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all
the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisedome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisedome of Solomon from all kings of ỹ earth, which had heard of his wisedom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent *his* servants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anoynted him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until ỹ LORD put them under ỹ soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there *is* neither adversary, nor evill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy roome, he shal build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees, out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us, any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in geving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon Cedar trees, and Fir trees, *according* to all *his* desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oil; thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram was over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay ỹ foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and fourescore yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* ỹ second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house, he

built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, & the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrow rests round about, that *the* beames should not be fastened in the wals of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The dore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my Statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandements to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built ỳ house & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the sieling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the wals with boards of Cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the Oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in bread h, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered ỳ altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the Oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of olive tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And five cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims w gold.

29 And he carved all the wals of the house round about with carved figures of Cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made dores of olive-trees: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two dores also *were* of Olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the Temple, posts of olive-tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two dores *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one dore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other dore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* Cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomō was building his own house thirteen yers, & he finished al his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest

of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, upon four rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with Cedar above upon the beames that *lay* on fortie five pillers, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the doors and poſts were ſquare with the windowes, and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubits: and the porch was before them, and the *other* pillars, and the thick beames were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with Cedar, from one ſide of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtone, ſawed with ſawes within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the out ſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones, ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And above were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſdome and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteen cubites high apiece; and a line of twelve cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubites:

17 And nets of cheker work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for ỹ chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars, ſeve̅n for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie work in the porch four cubites.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had* pomegranates alſo above over againſt the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about upon the chapiter.

21 And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lillie work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it: ten in a cubite, compaſſing the Sea round about: the knops *were* caſt in two rowes when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; four cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and four cubits thee breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lyons, oxen and Cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a baſe above: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure brazen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the four corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver were underſetters molten at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubite and a half: and alſo upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, ſcuteſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axeltrees of the wheels *were*

were joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel was a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels, was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axl-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes, were all molten.

34 And there were foure undiſetters to the four corners of one baſe: and the underſetters were of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges therof, & on the borders therof, he graved Cherubims, lyons, & palm-trees, according to ỳ proportion of eve ry one, & additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on ỳ right ſide of the houſe, Eaſtward, over againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowels of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars.

42 And four hundred pomegranates for ỳ two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover ỳ two bowels of ỳ chapiters ỳ were upon ỳ pillars

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelve oxen under the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, were of bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all ỳ veſſels unweighed, becauſe they were exceeding many *neither* was the weight of the braſſe found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertaineth unto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew bread was,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right ſide, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doors of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the work that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: & Solomon brought in ỳ things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all ỳ heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of ỳ children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up ỳ Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, out of ỳ city of David which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at ỳ feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* ỳ ſeventh month.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the Ark.

4 And they brought up ỳ ark of ỳ Lord, & the tabernacle of ỳ congregation, & all ỳ holy veſſels ỳ were in the Tabernacle, even thoſe did ỳ Prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD into his place, into the oracle of ỳ houſe, to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of ỳ cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings over the place of the Ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the holy place before ỳ oracle, & they were not ſeen without: & there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Ark, ſave the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the houſe of the LORD:

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter becauſe of ỳ cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, the LORD ſaid, that he would dwell in the thick darknes.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſeated place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth to David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therin: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in ỹ roome of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the Ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there* is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father, that thou promisedst him, thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens can not containe thee: how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto ỹ prayer of thy servant, & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the crie, & to ỹ praier which thy servant praieth before the to day:

29 That thine eies may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place, & heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heares forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning ỹ wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe into the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them.

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ỹ thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and give rain upon the land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildow, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sicknes *there be*;

38 What praier and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands, toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, & forgive, and do, & give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest? (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest ỹ hearts of all ỹ children of men.

40 That they may fear thee all the daies that they live in the land, which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far country for thy Names sake:

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme,) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *do* thy people Israel, & that they may know, that this house which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their

their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shal pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house which I have built for thy name:

5 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, & their supplication, and maintain their caule.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) & thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer;

47 *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whether they were carried captives, and repent, & make supplication unto thee in ỹ land of them ỹ carried them captives, saying, we have sinned, and have done perverslỹ, we have committed wickednesse:

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt from the midst of ỹ furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, & unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they cal for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by ỹ hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he rose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood & blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying.

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58 That he may encline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his waies, & to keep his commandements, & his statutes, & his judgments, which he commanded our fathers,

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therfore be perfect with the LORD your God to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offering, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt-offrings, and meat-offrings, and the fat of the peace-offrings, because the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offrings, and meat-offrings, and the fat of the peace-offrings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, & all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto ỹ river of Egypt before the LORD our God, seven dayes, and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful & glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me; I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnes to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I wil establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if ye shal at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandements, *and* my statutes

which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:
7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:
8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shal hisse, and they shal say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?
9 And they shal answer, Because they forsook ỳ LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of ỳ land of Egypt, & have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, & served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.
10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house.
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.
13 And he said, what cities *are* these, which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them ỳ land of Cabul unto this day.
14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.
15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.
16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.
18 And Baalah, and Tadmor in the wilderness in the land.
19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, & cities for his chariots, & cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.
20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.
21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond service unto this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsmen.
23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.
24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.
25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offrings, & peace offerings upon the Altar which he built unto ỳ Lord, & he burnt incense upon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.
26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-Geber, ẅ *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom
27 And Hiram sent in the navy, his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.
28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.
2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, ẅ camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed ẅ him of all that was in her heart.
3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.
4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built;
5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.
6 And she said unto the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdome.
7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.
8 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.
9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.
10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great

great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto ỹ queen of Sheba all her desire, *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, & the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one targer.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover ỹ king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and *there were* stayes on either side on ỹ place of the seat, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and muls, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, & horsmen. And he had a thousand & four hundred chariots, & twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, & with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king made silver *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the syecomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarn: the kings merchants received the linnen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel: Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evill in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son,

son, for David my servants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I have chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Ioab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom.

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his one wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, Nothing; Howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon ỹ son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, & became captain over a band, when David slew them of *Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was a* mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilomite found him in the way: and he had clade himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, & rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I wil rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and wil give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my waies, to do that which is right in mine eies, and *to keep* my Statutes, and my Iudgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will give it to thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son wil I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Ierusalem the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my Statutes and my Commandements, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I build for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem over all Israel, *was* forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:

3 Then they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart ye for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, how do ye advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words unto them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, & consulted with ỳ yonng men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, what counsell give ye ỳ we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the yong men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, my little *finger* shal be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you ẅ scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the thi d day, as ỳ king had appointed, saying, Come to mee again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gave him.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yonng men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you ẅ whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perfourme his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Ieroboam the son of Nebat,

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, ỳ people answered the king, saying, what portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Iesse, to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine own house, David, so Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the Congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all ỳ house of Iudah, with ỳ tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the house of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return eve.y man into his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel,

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the Kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, it is too much for you, to go up to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto ỹ feast that *is* in Iudah, and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, even in ỹ moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Iosiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places, that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it, shall be pouted out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heared the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, what way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse, So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, an Angel spake unto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the Prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, For as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say unto thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcasse shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carkasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carkasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

edient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LOLD dath delivered him unto the Lyon, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carcasse: the Lyon had not eaten the carcasse, nor torn the asse:

29 And the prophet took up the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourn, & to burie him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then burie me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying, which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evill way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Ieroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the son of Ieroboam fell sick.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that I should *be* king over thy people.

3 And take with thee ten loves, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick, thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, ỳ she shal fain her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dore, ỳ he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy *tidings*,

7 Go tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rend the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evill above all ỳ were before thee, for thou hast done & made thee other gods, & molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evill upon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shal the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shal come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off ỳ house of Ieroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in ỳ water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the dore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servans Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he raigned, behold, they *a e* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and Images, and groves on every high hill, and under every greene tree.

24 And there were all Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard which kept the doot of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Iudah.

2 Three year reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinner of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſave onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life:

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they no written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? and there was war between Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Iudah.

10 And fourty and one years reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and he removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* Queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove, and Aſa deſtroyed her idol, and burn *it* by the brook Kidron:

14 But the high places were not removed. nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, & ỹ things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that *was* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, and king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father; behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſt which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities that he built, are they not written in the

the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of David his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Ieroboam began to reign over Iſrael, in the ſecond year of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned over Iſrael two years.

26 And he did evill in the ſight of the LORD, & walked in ỳ way of his father, & in his ſin wherwith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Even in the third year of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him: and reigned in his ſtead:

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shiloníte.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỳ kings of Iſrael.

32 And there was war betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third year of Aſa king of Iudah began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, & haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger, with their ſins:

3 Behold, I wil take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhal the fowls of the ayr eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt year of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his charíots) conſpired againſt him: as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, & killed him, in ỳ twentie & ſeventh year of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wal, neither of his kinſfolkes, nor of his frends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỳ Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, & all Iſrael with him, & they beſieged Tirzah

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died.

19 For his ſins which he ſinned, in doing evill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divi-

ded

ded into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Gimath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeares: six yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evill in the eies of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sinne, where with he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeare of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel. And Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evill in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in ỳ house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof in Abiram his first born, and set up the gate therof in his yongest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosua, the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab. As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the Ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the Ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said, but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fayle, untill the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle fayle, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a lost, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, & cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childs soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab, and I *will* send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the Governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of ỹ LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, & fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks, peradventure we may find grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to passe through it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As ỹ LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, he is not *here*, he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD, from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I *did* when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou & thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves, four hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a Prophet of ỹ LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for your selve, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on ỹ name of Baal, from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after

after this manner, with knives and lancers, till the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the offering of ỳ *evening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of ỳ tribes of the ſons of Iacob, unto whom the word of ỳ LORD came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, & he filled ỳ trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of ỳ *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neer, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fel on their face: and they ſaid, The LORD he is the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them: Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there *is* a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now look toward the Sea. And he went up and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe, at ỳ ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of ỳ ſea like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, Prepare *thy* chariot, & get thee down that ỳ rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain; And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do to *me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as ỳ life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

4 But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wildernes, and came & ſate down under a Iuniper tree, and he requeſted for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his head: and de did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doſt thou here Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine Altars, and ſlain thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *even I* only am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent ỳ mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: & behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wild ruesse of Damascus, and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel, and Elisha, the son of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel: all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 (So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots, and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* thy goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hands, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, & said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnasse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Benhadad heard this message (as he was drinking he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces: then he said, Who shall order the battle? and he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: & after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions: he and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man; and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and

and Bendadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captaines in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we wil fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the year, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids, but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therfore wil I deliver al this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other, seven dayes: and so it was that in the seventh day the battle was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek unto the citie, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of ỹ house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, & go out to the king of Israel, peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come frō him, & did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the Prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he to him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king, and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, & behold, a man turned aside and brought a man unto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone; And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shal* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets:

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ỹ king of Israel went to his house heavie, and displeased, & came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer to my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it, or if it seem good to thee, I wil give thee ỹ worth of it in mony.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheri-

eritance of my fathers: and he laid him owne upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for mony, or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now governe the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of the city, *even* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of ỹ people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to give thee for mony; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy self to work evill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, & will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the ayre eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evill upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeares without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third year, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I for-

beare? and they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD? but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper, for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: Let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil.

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: Go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, & smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day; when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hid thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & cary him back unto Amon the governour of ỹ city, & to Ioash the kings son:

27 And say, thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So ỹ king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with smal nor great, save only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the chariots saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the joints of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turne thine hand, and carrie me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the Sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

3/¶ So

37 ¶ So the king dyed, and was bronght to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yvorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built; are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reigne over Iudah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Iehoshaphat, Let my servants goe with thy servants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres over Israel:

52 And hee did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

commonly called, The fourth book of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his upper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, goe up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are yee now turned back?

6 And they said unto him: There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Goe, return again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on wich thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hayry man, and girt with a girdle of lether about his loines, and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went up to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said: Come down,

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captain of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he answered, and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I be a man of God, Let fire come down from heaven and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, & consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there *is* no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee, So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, as the LORD liveth and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee, And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the Prophets went, and stood to view afar off, and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither: so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit bee upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me, *when* I *am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not bee so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlewinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, & went back, and stood by the bank of Iordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote ỹ waters, & said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send, They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth; but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters, there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, & mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up thou bald-head, Go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheleſſe, he cleaved unto the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep maſter, and rendred unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, & numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battel? & he ſaid, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, which way ſhall we go up? And he anſwered, The way through the wildernesſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht compaſſe of ſeven dayes journey, and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſervants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: ſo the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not look toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him,

16 And he ſaid, thus ſaith the LORD, make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee rain, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced city, and every choice citie, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning, when the meat offering was offred, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they gathered al that were able to put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled al the good trees, onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, hee took with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break through, even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

2, Then he took his eldeſt ſon that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offring upon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wives of the ſons of the Prophets unto Eliſha, ſaying, thy ſervant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did fear the LORD: and ỳ creditor is come to take unto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *even* empty veſſels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore upon thee, & upon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, & ſhut the doore upon her, and upon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſon, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, *There* is not a veſſel more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy debt: and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and ſhe conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us ſet for him ther a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, & a candleſtick, and it ſhall be when hee commeth to us, that hee ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt beene careſull for us with all this care; What is to bee done for thee? Wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king? or to the captaine of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people

14 And he ſaid, what then is to bee done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verely ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old,

15 And he ſaid, call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, About this ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſon. And ſhee ſaid, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noon and *then* died.

21 And ſhee went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither newMoone, nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* well.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and goe forward: ſlack not *thy* iding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhee went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe, when the man of God ſaw her afar off, that hee ſaid to Gehazi *his* ſervant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* wel with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhee anſwered, It *is* well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, did I deſire a ſon of my LORD? did I not ſay, doe not deceive me?

29 Then hee ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not againe: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor hearing: wherfore hee went againe to meete him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

32 And

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the dore upon them twain, & prayed unto ỹ LORD.

34 And he went up and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the child, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the houſe to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the child neeſed ſeven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſon.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſon, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſons of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat, and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out and ſaid; O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot? and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Poure out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loves of barley, and full eares of corne in the huſk thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Give the people that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: He was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, Go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now unto me, & he ſhal know that there *is* a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the dore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Iordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again to thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neere, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God, and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant,

16 But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Namaan said, Shal there not then I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offrings, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Namaan this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought, but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, & take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver into bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towr, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master; and Elisha said unto him, whence *comm'st thou*, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servant, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, & unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us:

2 Let us go we pray thee, unto Iordan, and take thence every man a beame, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, in such & such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once or twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send & fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened ỹ eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city; follow me, and I wil bring you to the man whom ye seek, but he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, ỳ Elisha said, Lord, open the eies of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And hee prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, hee sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it until an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floore, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And ỳ king said unto her, what aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger commeth, shut the dore, and hold him fast at the dore: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, & he said, Behold, this evil is of ỳ LORD, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate; & they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to the uttermost part of ỳ camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians, to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of ỳ camp, they went into one tent, did eat & drink, & caried thence silver, & gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came again, and entred in to another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it in the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in ỳ night, & said unto his servants, I will now shew you what ỳ Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses ỳ remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: Behold, I say, they are evē as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have ỹ charge of ỹ gate: & ỹ people trode upon him in the gate, & he died, as ỹ man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria.

19 And ỹ lord answered the man of God, and said, now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out on him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha unto ỹ woman (whose son he had restored to life,) saying, Arise, and go, thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeeres end, ỹ the woman returned out of ỹ land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, *this is* the woman, and this *is* her son whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even til now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Goe, say unto him, Thou maiest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And hee setled his countenance stedfastly untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and he answered, because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, ỹ he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died. and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram ỹ son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captaines of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time,

23 And

23 And the reſt of ỹ acts of Ioram, and al that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept ẅ his fathers: and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: And Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to raigne.

26 Two & twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to raign, & he raigned one year in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah, ỹ daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſon in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went back to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah went down to ſee Ioram the ſon of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

CHAP. IX.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of ỹ Prophets, & ſaid unto him Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, look out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him riſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *even* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting: and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oyle on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite ỹ houſe of Ahab thy maſter, ỹ I may avenge ỹ blood of my ſervants the Prophets, & the blood of al the ſervants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I wil cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah,

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhal be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, & *one* ſaid unto him, Is al well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It *is* falſe, tell us now: And he ſaid, Thus, and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtaires and, blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of ỹ wounds ẅ the Syrians had given him, when he fought ẅ Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then let none go forth, nor eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, & went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent a ſecond on horſback which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? and Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do ẅ peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, he came even unto them, and commeth not again, and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his chariot, and they went againſt Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? and he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whordoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, there is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah ỳ king of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, & said, Smite him also in ỳ chariot, *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of David.

29 And in ỳ eleventh yeer of Ioram ỳ son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? and there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and burie her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore, they came again and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent unto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh unto you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the citie, ỳ elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy servants, and wil do all that thou shalt bid us, we wil not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took ỳ kings sons, and slew seventy persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which ỳ LORD spake concerning ỳ house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the shearing-house *in the way*,

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? and they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, & we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: if *it* be, give me thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he

he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of ỳ LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore, call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting; for I have a great ſacrifice to do to Baal; whoſo ever ſhall be wanting, he ſhal not live. But Iehu did it in ſubtiltie, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, Proclaim a ſolemn aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: & they came into ỳ houſe of Baal, and ỳ houſe of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he ſaid unto him that was over the veſtrie, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſon of Rechab i to the houſe of Baal; and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt-offrings, Iehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offring, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captains caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal:

26 And they brought forth the images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done wel in executing ỳ which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab, according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſin.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael;

33 From Iordan eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, & the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the time ỳ Iehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, took Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons which were ſlain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurſe in the bedchamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlain.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſix yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the ſeventh yeer Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſon.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the ſabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe;

6 And a third part ſhall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard, ſo ſhall ye keep the watch of the houſe, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the ſabbath, *even* they ſhall keep the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be ſlain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, and came to Iehoiada the prieſt.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the prieſt give king Davids ſpears and ſhields, that were in the temple.

11 And ỳ guard ſtood every man with his weapons in his hand round about ỳ king, fr̃ the

the right corner of ỳ temple, to ỳ left corner of ỳ temple, *along* by the altar & the temple

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blue with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto thē, have her forth without the ranges: and him ỳ followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by ỳ which ỳ horses came into the kings house, & there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between the LORD & the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his Altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the Altars: and the Priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, & ỳ guard, & all ỳ people of the land, & they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, & he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all ỳ people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seventh year of Iehu, Iehoash began to reign, and forty yeares reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD al his daies, wherin Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the mony of the dedicated things ỳ is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the mony that every man is set at, *and* all the mony that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* Priests, and said unto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? Now therefore receive no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receive no more mony of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest took a chest, and bored a hole in ỳ lid of it, & set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the Priests ỳ kept the dore, put therein all the mony that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much mony in the chest, that the kings Scribe, and the high Priest came up, and they put it up in bags, and told the mony that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the mony being told, into the hands of them ỳ did the work, ỳ had the oversight of the house of the LORD, & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, & for al that was laid out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the mony that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse mony: and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah took all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of ỳ house of the LORD, & in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, & he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, & al ỳ he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo,

Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three & twentieth yeer of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him, for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a Saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seventh yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeers.

11 And he did ỹ which *was* evil in ỹ sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sat upon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, & Ioash the king of Israel came downe unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he took unto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And hee put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And hee said, open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, the arrow of ỹ LORDS deliverance, & the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite ỹ Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed thē.

18 And he said, take the arrowes. And he took *them*. And hee said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, & had compassion on them, & had respect unto thē, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael, the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, took againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reign, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like David his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as ỹ kingdom was confirmed in his hand, ỹ he slew his servants which had slain ỹ king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee

slew

slew not according to that which is written in the book of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall bee put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by warre, and called the name of it Iokthеel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and rode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteene yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah.

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah took Azariah (which *was* fifteen yeeres old.) And made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty and one yeere:

24 And hee did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, unto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twentie and seventh yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah: and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỳ Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers: & they buried him with his fathers in ỳ city of David, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight year of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum ỳ son of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Iehu, saying, Thy sons, shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it, and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against y land: & Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirme the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the mony of Israel, *even* of all ỳ mighty men of wealth of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. so ỳ king of Assyria turned back, and staied not there in the land.

21 ¶ And ỳ rest of ỳ acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỳ Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah, king of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie years.

28 And he did that *which was* evill in the sight of ỳ LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglah-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Iotham the son of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all ỳ he did, behold, they are written in the book of ỳ Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reign.

33 Five & twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed, the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all ỳ he did, are they not written in the book of ỳ Chronicles of ỳ kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeares in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of ỳ LORD his God, like David his father,

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah, son of Ramaliah king of Israel, came up to Ierusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy sonne: come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him, for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus: and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the Patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the priest built an Altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And whē ỳ king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar, & the king approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings upon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the foreffront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, upon the great Altar burn the morning burnt offering, & the evening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, & his meat offering, with ỳ burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded,

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now of the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỳ kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And *he* did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout al the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your evil wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law, which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my servants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare: but hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his Statutes, and his covenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after ỳ heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to doe evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah only.

19 Also Iudah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Ieroboam the son of Nebat king, and Ieroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his servants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lyons among them, & behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwel there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Negal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sephar vites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of ỳ lowest of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their owne gods after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former maners, they feare not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shal not feare other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall yee do sacrifice,

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which hee wrote for you, ye shall observe to doe for evermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shal not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods,

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and five yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever hee went forth: and hee rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they took it: *even* in the sixt yeer of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold,

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut *off the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Ierusalem: and they went up, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vaine words) I *have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not *that* hee, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Go up against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, unto Rabshakeh, speak I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Iews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words: hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

28 Then

10 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iews language, and spake, saying, Heare the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

11 Thus saith the king, let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

12 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

13 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

14 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, the LORD will deliver us,

15 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

16 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

17 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of mine hand?

18 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

19 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, & the Elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom y king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left,

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish:

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria?

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the king of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar.

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, & said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, with the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal powr, they were dismaied & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & as ỳ green herb, *as* the grasse on ỳ house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growne up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselves, & in ỳ second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in ỳ third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit upward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore, thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine owne sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred foure escore and five thousand, and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sons smote him with ỳ sword: and they escaped into the land of Armeniz, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke unto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, thus saith ỳ LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy daies fifteen yeeres, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it upon the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, what shal bee the signe that the LORD will heal mee, and that I shall goe up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, this signe shalt thou *have* of ỳ Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shal the shadow go forward ten degrees, or goe back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried unto the LORD, and hee brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house

houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come frō a far countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And ſaid, What have they ſeene in thine houſe? and Hezekiah anſwered; All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day: ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah and al his might, and how he made a pool and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeares old when he began to raigne, and raigned fifty and five yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, and he reared up altars for Baal, & made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name:

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, & dealt w familiar ſpirits & wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of ỳ land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, according to all the Law, that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evill then did the nations which the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evill upon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning it upſide down.

14 And I wil forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoyl to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done ỳ *which was* evill in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſin, in doing that *which was* evill in the ſight of ỳ Lord.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeares old when he began to rigne, and he reigned two yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evill in the ſight of ỳ LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerved ỳ idols that his father ſerved, and worſhiped them:

22 ¶ And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

25 Now ỹ reſt of ỹ acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the boek of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vza, and Iosiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOſiah was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty & one yeares in Ieruſalem: & his mothers name was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And he did that *which* was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, that ỹ king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſon of Meſhullam the Scribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which ỹ keepers of the dore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe the LORD, and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber, & hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no rekoning made with them, of the mony ỹ was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid unto Shaphon the Scribe, I have found ỹ book of the law in ỹ houſe of ỹ LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have gathered the mony that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſon of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the king, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah went unto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe. Now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, which ſent you to enquire of the Lord, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard,

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, & thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before ỹ LORD when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt ỹ inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe: and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therfore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, & thine eies ſhal not ſee al ỹ evil which I wil bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the prieſts, and the Prophets, and all the people, both ſmall and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the Covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a Pillar, and made a Covenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoul, to perform the word of this Covenant that were written in this book: and all the people ſtood to the Covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Prieſt, & the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the dore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all

the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the king of Iudah had ordeined to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the Sun, and to the Moon, and to the Planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the woman wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, & defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring of the gate of Iosuha the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had given to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlain, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the chariots of the Sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brack them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar ẏ was at Bethel, *and* the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones, so they let his bones alone with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah took away and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the Covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might perform the words of the Law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem,

O

rusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah.

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah king, in the room of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and took Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Iehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* upon Iudah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Ierusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eight yeer of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives: and all the craftsmen and smithes: none remained, save the poorest sort of y people of the land.

15 And he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done,

20 For

23 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeare of his reign in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the month, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, ỳ famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of ỳland.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about:) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave iudgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seventh *day* of the month (which is the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & ỳ shovels and the snuffers, & the spoons, and all ỳ vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubites, and the chapiter upon it was brasse, and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And ỳ captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ỳ doore,

19 And out of the citie he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And ỳ king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Feare not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it come to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeat of the captivity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on ỳ seven & twentieth *day* of the moneth, ỳ Evilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the daies of his life.

The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. 1.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sons of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Aschenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iavan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah: and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth,
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebel, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all these were the sons of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 These are their generations; The first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Ketmah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, & Ishbak, and Shuah: And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, & Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac: The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush and Iaalam and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, and Iakan. The sons of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab ỳ son of Zerah of Bosra, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of ỳ land of ỳ Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai; and his wives name was Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were, Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THeſe *are* the ſons of Iſrael: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt born of Iudah was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* five.

5 The ſons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethnan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, five of them in all.

7 And the ſons of Carmi: Achan, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing accurſed,

8 And the ſons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

13 ¶ And Ieſſe begat his firſt born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel,

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Ierahmeel the firſt born of Hezron, were Ram the firſt born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſons of Appim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai:

32 And the ſons of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan, Peleth, & Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Iarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt born, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſhah the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekam begat Shammai.

45 And

45 And the ſon of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Peler, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubin, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Caleb, the ſon of Hur, the firſt born of Ephratah, Shobal, the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gadar.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of David which were born unto him in Hebron. The firſt born Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſon of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth Adonijah the ſon of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty *and* three years.

5 And theſe were born unto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of David: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamer their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon was Rehoboam: Abiah his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieheſhaphat his ſon:

11 Ioram his ſon: Ahaziah his ſon: Ioaſh his ſon:

12 Amaziah his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſon:

13 Ahaz his ſon: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſon:

14 Amon his ſon: Ioſiah his ſon.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt born Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſons of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſon: Zedekiah his ſon.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Ieconiah, Aſſir, Salathiel his ſon.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah, *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſon of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Obel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, five.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Eſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan: the ſons of Obadiah, the ſons of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, And Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, & Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſons of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal,

2 And Reaiah the ſon of Shobal begat Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldſt keep me from evil, that it may

not

not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton began Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah: And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoah the Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon *were* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, & at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Bethmarcaboth, and Hazer-Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reigne of David.

32 And their villages *were* Etam & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities

33 And all their villages that were round about the same *cities*, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sons of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the East side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their room: because *there* was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first born of Israel, (for he was the first born: but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Ioseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sons, I *say*, of Reuben the first born of Israel were: Hamoth, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: He was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the river Euphrates, because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Ishishai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the townes of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* fourte and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iadiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he carried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, & the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, & Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki, begat Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah, begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadoh, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah, begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah (he it is that executed the priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captivitie*, when the LORD carried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari,

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath, *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers,

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his son Zimmah his son,

21 Ioah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his son,

22 The sons of Kohath: Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſon, Ieroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel, the firſt borne Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſon, Vzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

31 And theſe *are they*, whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after the ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before ỹ dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation wᵗ ſinging, until Solomon had built the hous of ỹ Lord in Ieruſalem: & then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that waited with the children of the ſons of the Kohathites: Heman a ſinger: the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zeph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron & his ſons offered upon the alter of the burnt offring, & on the alter of inceníe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon

51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah, his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh,

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeth with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath which were left of the family of ỹ tribe, *were cities given* out of ỹ half tribe, *namely*, out of the halt *tribe* of Manaſſeh by lot, ten *cities*.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of ỹ tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites, theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs,

70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, & Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kahath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were given* out of the family of the halt tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath wᵗ her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon ỽ her ſuburbs.

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto ỽ reſt of ỽ children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the eaſt ſide of Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar were Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, & Rephaiah, & Ieriel, & Iahmai, and Ibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathere houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in ỽ dayes of David two & twēty thouſand & ſix hundred

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of Benjamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, five heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth: All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand & two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by ỽ heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were ſeventeen thouſand, and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Huſhim the ſons of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, & Iezer, & Shallum ỽ ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and ỽ name of the ſecond was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife to Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his ſons *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſon of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe were the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hamoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon: and Tahath his ſon.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whome the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſon, alſo Reseph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 Non his ſon, Iehoſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, unto Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanah and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns, in theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, & Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhnath. Theſe are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamar: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſons of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firſt born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift,

3 And the ſons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram,

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachiah, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharlah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wives name was Maachah.

30 And his firſt born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zachar.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem over againſt them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his ſon, Elaſa his ſon; Azel his ſon.

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother were Vlam his firſt born, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſsions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, & of the children of Ephraim, & Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Phares the ſon of Iudah:

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt born, and his ſons

6 And of the ſons of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroboam, and

Elah, the ſon of Vzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty, and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Paſhhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Iahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaia, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkob, and Talmon, and Ahiman, & their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Abiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over ỹ worke of the ſervice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſts of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zachariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the door of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in ỹ gate, *were* two hundred & twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordain in their ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* ỹ overſight of the gates of the houſe of the Lord, *namely*, ỹ houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes, from time to time with them,

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters were in their ſet office, and were over the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the ſrankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the Prieſts made the oyntment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites (who was the firſt born of Shallum the Corahite) had the ſet office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the Shewbread, to prepare *it* every Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free, for they were imployed in the work day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wives name *was* Maacha.

36 And his firſt born ſon, Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, & Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zachariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Melchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbal begat Micah,

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza:

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon:

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan, theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOW the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines

listins slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities and fled, and the Philistins came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistins came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistins round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistins had done to Saul.

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oke in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David, unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, in time past, *even* when Saul was King, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and David made a Covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David King over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheles, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the citie of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about, and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom David *had*: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistins were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistins.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistins, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains, went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistins encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, & the Philistins garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brack through the hoste of the Philistins, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: For lifting up his spear

ſpear againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: alſo he went down and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowy day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of great ſtature, five cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weavers beame: and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were*, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſon of Shageh the Hararite.

35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Vr.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſon of Haggeri.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab, the ſon of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſon of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him.

43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite.

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſon of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhaviah the ſons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, & Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, & could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Anathothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, & Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam the Korhites.

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes upon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad captains of the hoſt: one of the leaſt was over an hundred, & the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Iudah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them; If yee be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall be knit unto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captaines, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Ieſſe: Peace, peace bee unto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: For the lords of the Philistines upon advisement, sent him away, saying, Hee will fall to his master Saul to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mightie men of vallour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twentie and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinsmen of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name to come and make David King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, Which were men that had understanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their cõmandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which should keep rank. They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand Captains, and with them, with shield and spears, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David King over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David King.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Levites which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us, for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing floor of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold ỹ ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him: because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza:

where-

wherefore the place is called Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſayng, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths And the LORD bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him King over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took mo wives at Ieruſalem: and David begat mo ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and Beeliada, & Eliphalet,

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that David was anointed King over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim: and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like ỹ breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry trees.

15 And it ſhall be when thou ſhalt hear a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battel, for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon, even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houſes in the citie of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron and the Levites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Vriel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred, and twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Ioel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the ſons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourſcore.

10 Of ỹ ſons of Vzziel: Amminadab ỹ chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Levites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab.

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe *ye did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of ỹ Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals ſounding, by lifting up the voyce with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the ſon of Ioel: and of his brethren, Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

29 So the Singers, Haman, Asaph, and E-
han, were *appointed* to sound with cym-
als also.
30 And Z chariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth,
Jehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, and
Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.
31 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, & Mik-
neiah, & Obed-Edom, & Jeiel, Azzaziah
with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.
32 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites
was for song: he instructed about the song,
because he was skilfull.
33 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were*
door keepers for the ark.
34 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and
Nathaneel, and Amasiah, and Zachariah, and
Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow
with the trumpets before the ark of God: and
Obed-Edom, and Jeiah, *were* door keepers
for the ark.
35 ¶ So David and the Elders of Israel,
and the captains over thousands, went to
bring up the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom
with joy.
36 And it came to passe when God help-
ed the Levites that bare the ark of the co-
venant of the LORD, that they offered se-
ven bullocks and seven rams.
37 And David was clothed with a robe
of fine linnen, and all the Levites that bare
the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the
master of the song, with the singers, David
also *had* upon him an Ephod of linnen.
38 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of
the covenant of the LORD with shouting,
and with sound of the cornet, and with
trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise
with Psalteries and harpes.
39 ¶ And it came to passe, as the ark of
the covenant of the LORD, came to the ci-
tie of David, that Michal the daughter of
Saul, looking out at a window, saw king
David dancing and playing: and shee de-
spised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it
in the midst of the tent, that David had
pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacri-
fices, and peace offerings before God.
2 And when David had made an end of
offering the burnt offerings, and the peace
offerings, he blessed the people in the Name
of the LORD.
3 And he dealt to every one of Israel,
both man and woman, to every one a loaf
of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a
flagon *of wine*.
4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Le-
vites to minister before the ark of the LORD
and to record, and to thank, and to praise
the LORD God of Israel.
5 Asaph the chief, and next unto him
Zacharias, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Je-
hiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah,
and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel with Psalteries,
and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound
with cymbals.
6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests,
with trumpets continually before the ark of
the covenant of God.
7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first
this Psalme to thank the LORD, into the
hand of Asaph and his brethren:
8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon
his Name, make known his deeds among
the people.
9 Sing unto him, sing Psalmes unto him,
talk you of all his wondrous works.
10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the
heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek
his face continually.
12 Remember his marvellous works that
he hath done, his wonders, and the judge-
ments of his mouth.
13 O yee seed of Israel his servant, yee
children of Iacob his chosen ones.
14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judge-
ments *are* in all the earth.
15 See yee mindfull alwayes of his cove-
nant: the word *which* he commanded to a
thousand generations.
16 *Even of the covenant* which he made
with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:
17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob
for a Law, and to Israel for an everlasting
covenant.
18 Saying, Vnto thee will I give the land
of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.
19 When ye were but few, even but a few
and strangers in it:
20 And when they went from nation to
nation, and from *one* kingdome to another
people:
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong:
yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.
22 *Saying*, touch not mine Anointed, and
do my Prophets no harm.
23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth:
shew forth from day to day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among the heathen:
his marvellous works among all nations.
25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to
be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all
gods.
26 For all the gods of the people *are*
idols, but the LORD made the heavens.
27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence:
strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the
people: give unto the LORD glorie and
strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glorie *due*
unto his Name: bring an offring and come
before him: worship the LORD in the be-
autie of holinesse.
30 Feare before him all the earth: the world
also shall be stable, that it be not moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the
earth

earth rejoyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, & the fulnes thereof let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, & gather us together, & deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all the people ſaid, Amen. and praiſed the LORD.

37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the prieſt & his brethren the prieſts before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and evening: and *to do* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to give thanks to the Lord, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſical inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to paſſe as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the ark of the Covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For *I* have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheepcoat, *even* from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

8 And I have beene with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwel in their place, and ſhall be moved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in my houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe great things.

20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make

make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

25 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God of Iſrael: and let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſervant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

28 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

29 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath, and her towns, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen. David alſo houghed all the chariot *horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus ỹ LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſe Sea, & ỹ pillars, & the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king David to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of ỹ children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, Becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Think'ſt thou that David doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? Are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, amd to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their tuttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were ſerved, & he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho untill our beards be growen, & then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odious to David, Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver, to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachan and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the

the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before ỹ Syrians, unto battell and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river; and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Iordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them, so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men *which fought* in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians helpe ỹ children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the Giant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand* and six *on each foot*: And he also was the son of the Giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? Why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Ioab, wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem,

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was fourte hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing; but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant: for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee.

12 Either three years famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that ỹ sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dates the sword of

the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelf what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeventie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an Angel unto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to ỹ Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thy hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floor of Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand, ſtretched out over Ieruſalem. Then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evil indeed, but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up, and ſet up an Altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and ſaw the Angel, and his four ſons with him, hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing floor, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floor, that I may build an Altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtaid from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an Altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, & called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the Altar of burnt-offerings.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt-offerings *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: & he ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, Solomon my ſon is young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be built for the LORD *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born unto thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt: and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes:

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his Father,

Father, and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdome and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and yron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for every maner of work.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael, to help Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given ỹ inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand were to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand were officers and Iudges.

5 Moreover, four thouſand were Porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid David*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerſhonites *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan: the chief *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were* Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſons of Shimei

11 And Iahath was the chief, and Zizah the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of Amram, Aaron, and Moſes; and Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The ſons of Moſes *were*: Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliazer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons, but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſons of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of twentie years and upward.

25 For David ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for ever.

26 And alſo unto the Levites: they ſhall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites were numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

28 Becauſe

28 Because their office was to waite on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the Shewbread, and for the fine flowre of meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, and for *that which* is tryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at Even.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *these* are the division of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their office in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* they were divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the Sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazer, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, to sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses.

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel.

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maziah,

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubal, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sons *of Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Vzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and the captaines of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nathaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Iedithun: the son of Iedithun, Gedaliah,

Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman, the sons of Heman, Bukkiah Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for Song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scoller.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gadaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eight to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

CHAP. XXVI.

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites, *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah, *were* Zechariah the first born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Jehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seventh Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom, they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelmiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sons: Simei the chief: (for *though* he was not the first born, yet his father made him the chiefe.

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosa, were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellor, they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sons the house of Asuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day: and

d toward Asnippim two *and* two.
18 And Parbar westward, foure at the
causey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These are the divisions of the porters
among the sons of Kore, and among the
sons of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over
the treasures of the house of God, and over
the treasures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan:
the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief
fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were*
Iehiel.
22 The sons of Iehiel, Zetham, and Ioel
his brother, *which were* over the treasures of
the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites,
the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites.
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the
son of Moses *was* ruler over the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah
his son, and Iesaiah his son, and Ioram his
son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his
son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren
were over all the treasures of the dedicate
things, which David the king, and the chief
fathers, the captains over thousands and
hundreds, and the captains of the host had
dedicated.
27 Out of the spoils won in battels, did
they dedicate to maintain the house of the
LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul
the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner,
and Ioab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated,
and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it
was under the hand of Shelomith, and of
his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his
sons, *were* for the outward businesse over
Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and
his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and
seven hundred, *were* officers among them of
Israel on this side Iordan westward in all
businesse of the LORD, and in the service
of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah
the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, accor-
ding to the generations of his fathers: in
the fortieth year of the reign of David they
were sought for, and there were found a-
mong them mighty men of valour, at Iazer
of Gilead.
32 And his brethren men of valour, were
two thousand and seven hundred chief fa-
thers, whom king David made rulers over
the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half
tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertain-
ing to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their
number, to wit, the chief fathers and
captains of thousands, and hundreds, and
their officers that served the king in any
matter of the courses which came in, and
went out moneth by moneth, throughout
all the moneths of the year, of every course
were twenty and foure thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first moneth
was Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in
his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief
of all the captains of the host, for the first
moneth.
4 And over the course of ỹ second moneth,
was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course
was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course
likewise were twenty and foure thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the
third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Ie-
hoiada a chief priest, and in his course *were*
twenty and four thousand.
6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty
among the thirty, and above the thirty: and
in his course *was* Amizabad his son.
7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month,
was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah
his son after him; and in his course *were*
twenty and foure thousand.
8 The fift *captain* for the fift moneth *was*
Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course
were twenty and foure thousand.
9 The sixt *captain* for the sixt moneth, *was*
Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, and in
his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.
10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh
moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the
children of Ephraim, and in his course *were*
twenty and foure thousand.
11 The eighth *captain* for the eigth
moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the
Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and
four thousand.
12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth
moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the
Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty
and foure thousand.
13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth,
was Maharai the Netophathite, of the
Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty
and foure thousand.
14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh
moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite of the
children of Ephraim: and in his course *were*
twenty and foure thousand.
15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth
moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of
Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and
foure thousand.
16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Is-
rael: The ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eli-
ezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites,
Shephatiah the son of Maachah.
17 Of the Levites: Hashabiah the son of
Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.
18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of
David: of Issachar, Omri, the son of Michael
19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Oba-

diah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth ỳ ſon of Aziel.
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azaziah, of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſon of Pedaiah.
21 Of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaaziel the ſon of Abner:
22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Ieroham, Theſe were ỳ princes of the tribes of Iſrael.
23 ¶ But David took not the nnuber of them from twenty years old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heavens.
24 Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king David.
25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures was Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtorehouſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Ionathan the ſon of Vzziah.
26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.
27 And over the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.
28 And over the Olive-trees, and the Sycamore trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Ioaſh.
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.
30 Over the camels alſo was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes was Iehdiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flocks was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Davids.
32 Alſo Ionathan Davids uncle was a counſeller, a wiſeman, and a Scribe, and Iehiel the ſon of Hachmoni was ẁ the kings ſons.
33 And Ahithophel was the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite was the kings companion.
34 And after Athithophel was Iehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the General of the kings army was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king and of his ſons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Ieruſalem.
2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt bin a man of war, and haſt ſhed blood.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen Iudah to be ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father he liked me, to make me king over all Iſrael.
5 And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael:
6 And he ſaid unto me, Solomon thy ſon he ſhall build my houſe, and my court, for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever, if he be conſtant to do my commandments, & my judgements, as at this day
8 Now therefore in the ſight of al Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that you may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 ¶ And thou Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of my father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee of for ever.
10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee, to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and do it.
11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlors thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat.
12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, of all the chambers round about of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.
13 Alſo for the courſes of ỳ prieſts, and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.
14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice: ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver by weight, for all inſtruments of every kind of ſervice:
15 Even the weight for the candleſticks

of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weigh for every Candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the Candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the Candlesticks, and also for the lamps thereof according to the use of every Candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of Shewbread for every Table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins, *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the Cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me: *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*, fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the place *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all *my* might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents refined silver, to overlay the walls of the house withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And whothen is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heare they offered willingly to the LORD: and David ỹ king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherfore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnes, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*, thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honor come of thee, and thou reignest over al, & in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is it* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store we have prepared to build thee an house for thy holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnes of mine heart I have willingly offred all these things: and now have I seen w̃ joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in ỹ imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congrega-

tion: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, & a thousand lambes, with their drink offrings, & sacrifices in abundance for all Israel

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD, on that day with great gladnes, and they made Solomon the son of David king, the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, & prospered, & all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes & the mighty men and al the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed upon him such royall majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Iesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, & over Israel, and over al the kingdomes of the countrey.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to every Governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon & al the congregation with him, went to the high place ỳ was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

4 But the Ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel, the son of Vri, the son of Hur had made, he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him; ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people that is so great?

11 And God said unto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdome, & knowledge for thy self, that thou maiest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, & honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from [illegible] journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsmen, and he had a thousand and fourte hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Ierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarn: the kings merchants received the linnen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burthens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever unto Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Fir trees, and Algum trees out of Lebanon, (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants.

9 *Even* to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent unto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover; Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son endued with prudence, and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and the cuning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barley, the oyl and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Ioppa, and thou shalt carie it up to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awork.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God, the length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front of *the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees, and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the wall thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved Cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the bredth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold; and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was five cubites: reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubites also, joyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubites.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And under it, *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea, *was set* above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowrs of lillies: & it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great court, and doors for the Court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end over against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillares, and the two wreathes to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes pomegranates on each wreath: to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lambs, that they should burn after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, & the spoons, and the censers pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most Holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, and Solomon brought in al the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers, of the children of Israel unto Ierusalem, to bring up the ark of

the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up:

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *even* under the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the Cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the Lord made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 ¶ Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, *saying*, For he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwel in the thick darknesse,

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth, to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel, to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD saidt o David my father, forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, & five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel:

yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, & forgive the ſins of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, & of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land, which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, or locuſt, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of y children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walk in thy wayes, ſo long as they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come, and pray in this houſe,

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, & do according to all y the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee towards this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name.

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer:

37 Yet *if* they bethink themſelves in the land, whither they are caried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, we have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul in the land of their captivity, whither they have caried them captives, & pray towards their land which thou gaveſt to their fathers, *& toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, & toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, & let thine ears be attent unto y prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, unto thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house: they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxē, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king, & all the people, dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry: & the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, & the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven daies, & all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seven daies, and the feast seven daies.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and unto Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: & all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared unto Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heavē that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilēce among my people

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, & seek my face, and turn from their wicked waies: then will I hear from heaven, & wil forgive their sin, and wil I heal their land.

15 Now mine eies shall be open, and my eares attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eies and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shall observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and served them: Therefore hath he brought all this evill upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ẏ end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, & his own house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the neither, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities, that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 but of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute untill this day.

9 But the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, & captains of his charets & horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt offerings unto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the courses of the Priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built.

4 And the meat of his table: and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said unto the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdome:

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therfore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algum trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algum trees terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers, and there were none such seen before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold, three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes,

19 And

19 And twelve lyons stood there on the
ne side, and on the other, upon the six
eps. There was not the like made in any
ingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king
olomon were of gold, and all the vessels of
he house of the forrest of Lebanon were of
ure gold, none were of silver: it was not any
hing accounted of in ỹ dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish,
with the servants of Huram every three
yeers once came ỹ ships of Tarshish bringing
gold and silver, ivory & apes and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the
kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought
the presence of Solomon, to hear his wise-
dome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his pre-
sent, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and
raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and
mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand
stalls for horses & chariets, and twelve thou-
sand horsmē, whom he bestowed in ỹ cha-
riot-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings,
from the river, even unto the land of the
Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Iern-
salem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the
sycamore trees, that are in the low plains
in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon
horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solo-
mon, first and last; are they not written in
the book of Nathan the Prophet, and in the
prophecie of Ahijah, the Shilonite, and in
the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Iero-
boam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem
over all Israel fourty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, &
he was buried in ỹ city of David his father,
and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem, for
to Shechem were all Israel come to
make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam
the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whi-
ther he had fled from the presence of Solo-
mon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam re-
turned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ie-
roboam and all Israel came and spake to
Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous,
now therefore ease thou somewhat the grie-
vous servitude of thy father, and his heavie
yoke ỹ he put upon us, & we will serve thee

5 And he said unto them, Come again
unto me after three dayes. And the people
departed,

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel
with the old men that had stood before So-
lomon his father, while he yet lived, saying,
What counsel give ye me, to return answer
unto this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If
thou be kind to this people, and please them,
and speak good words to them, they wil be
thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the
old men gave him, and took counsel with
the yong men that were brought up with
him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice
give ye, that we may return answer to this
people, which have spoken to me, saying,
Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did
put upon us?

10 And the yonng men that were brought
up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus
shalt thou answer ỹ people that spake unto
thee, saying, thy father made our yok heavy,
but make thou it somewhat lighter for us:
thus shalt thou say unto them, my little fin-
ger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put an heavie
yoke upon you, I will put more to your
yoke: my father chastised you with whips,
but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and al the people came to
Rehoboam on ỹ third day, as the king bade,
saying, Come again unto me on ỹ third day.

13 And the king answered them rough-
ly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel
of the old men:

14 And answered them after the advice of
the young men, saying, My father made
your yoke heavie, but I wil adde thereto:
my father chastised you with whips, but I
will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the
people, for the cause was of God, that the
LORD might perform his word, which he
spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite,
to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when al Israel saw that ỹ king
would not hearken unto them, the people
answered ỹ king, saying, What portion have
we in David? and we have none inhe-
ritance in ỹ son of Iesse: every man to your
tents, O Israel, and now David, see to thine
own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that
dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam
reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram
that was over the tribute, and the children
of Israel stoned him with stones, that he
died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get
him up into his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house
of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ie-
rusalem, he gathered of the house of

Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speak vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael, in Iudah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, ye ſhall not go vp, nor fight againſt your brethren, return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, & Ajalon, & Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyl, and wine;

12 And in every ſeuerall city he put ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

14 For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves, which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of their Fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three yeers, for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah ŷ daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Benjamin, vnto every fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he deſired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to paſſe, when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeer of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt, came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD,)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen. and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalē, becauſe of Shiſhak, & ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king, humbled themſelves; and they ſaid, the LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhal be his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of ŷ LORD, and ŷ treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all, he caried away alſo ŷ ſhields of gold which Solomon had made

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeuenteen yeers in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mo-

thers

thers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.
14 And he did evil, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.
15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* war between Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.
16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David, and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reign over Iudah.
2 He reigned three yeares in Ieruſalem, (his mothers name alſo was Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Ieroboam.
3 And Abijah ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battle in aray againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand choſen men: being mighty men of valour.
4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me, thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:
5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons by a Covenant of ſalt?
6 Yet Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath rebelled againſt his Lord.
7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them.
8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Ieroboam made you for gods.
9 Have ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you Prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever commeth to conſecrate himſelf with a yong bullock, and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* that are no gods.
10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter unto the LORD *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.
11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table and the candleſtick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.
12 And behold, God *himſelf is* with us for *our* captain, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets, to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the Lord GOD of your fathers, for you ſhal not proſper.
13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.
14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.
15 Then the men of Iudah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.
16 And ẏ children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: & God delivered them into their hand.
17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael five hundred thouſand choſen men.
18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.
19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, & took cities from him, Bethel ẇ the towns thereof, and Ieſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.
20 Neither did Ieroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah, and the LORD ſtroke him, and he died.
21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.
22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his waies, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his daies the land was quiet ten years.
2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.
3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves
4 And commanded Iudah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law and the Commandement.
5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.
6 ¶ And he built fenced cities, in Iudah, for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe years, becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.
7 Therefore he ſaid unto Iudah, Let us build

build these cities, and make about them wals and towres, gates and bars while the land *is* yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he had given us rest on every side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand; all these *were* mighty men of valour:

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them y have no power, Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar, and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host: and they caried away very much spoil

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in thē.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and caried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon al the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adversitie.

7 Be ye strong therfore; and let not your hands be weak: four your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the Prophesie of Obed the Prophet: he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of al the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offred unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it*, at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God, the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his Armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therfore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eies of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet untill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one & fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchre which he had made for himself in the citie of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strenghened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first waies of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel;

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the waies of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places, and groves out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his Princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama and Ioram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the book of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feat of the Lord fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand, and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred hee-goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, of the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah, the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliad a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men, with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* yeares he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered togeither of Prophets four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battle, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evill: the ſame is Michaiah the ſon of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Imla.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a void place: at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, with theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria untill they be conſumed.

11 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Michaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the king with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

13 And Michaiah ſaid, as ỹ LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Michaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battle, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD.

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that he* would not propheſie good unto me, but evill?)

18 Again, he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw ỹ LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, who ſhal entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of al his Prophets. And the LORD ſaid, thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail, go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therfore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy Prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came neer, and ſmote Michaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Michaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Michaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Michaiah ſaid, if thou certainly return in peace, then had not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and wil go to the battle, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of ỹ charets that *were* with him, ſaying, fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave only with the king of Iſrael.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him, to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him: and God moved them to *depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse, therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand that thou maist carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the Sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalē.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seek God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land throughout all ỹ fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for *there is* no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between Law and Commandement, Statutes and judgements ye shall even warn them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Levites *shal be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab and ỹ children of Ammon, & with then, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court:

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons

sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude: for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brook, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the Lord *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fel before the Lord, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; beleeve his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holines, as they went out before the army; and to say, praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Ierusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *these* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned over Iudah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Iehu the son of Hanani; who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah joyne himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go do Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezar the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these *were* the sons of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gave he to Iehoram, because he was the first born.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old

ld when he began to reign, and he reign-
d eight yers in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the wayes of the
ings of Israel, like as did the house of A-
ab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to
wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil
in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not de-
stroy the house of David, because of the Co-
venant which he had made with David, and
as he promised to give a light to him and
to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his daves the Edomites revolted
from under the dominion of Iudah, and
made themselves a king.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his
Princes, and all his chariots with him: and
he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites
which compassed him in, and the captains
of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under
the hand of Iudah unto this day. The same
time also did Libnah revolt from under
his hand, because he had forsaken the Lord
God of his Fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the
mountains of Iudah, and caused the inha-
bitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication
and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him
from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith
the LORD God of David thy father, Because
thou hast not walked in the wayes of Ie-
hoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of
Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the wayes of the
kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and
the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to go a whо-
ring, like to the whoredomes of the house
of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of
thy fathers house, which were better then
thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the
LORD smite thy people, and thy children,
and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness
by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels
fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up a-
gainst Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines,
and of the Arabians, that *were* neer the E-
thiopians.

17 And they came up into Iudah, and
brake into it, and carried away all the sub-
stance that was found in the kings house,
and his sons also, and his wives, so that
there was never a son left him, save Iehoa-
haz, the yongest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote
him in his bowels with an incurable diseas

19 And it came to passe, that in processe
of time, after the end of two yeares, his
bowels fell out by reason of his sickness:
so he died of sore diseases. And his people
made no burning for him, like the burning
of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he
when he began to reign, and he reigned in
Ierusalem eight years, and departed with-
out being desired: howbeit, they buried him
in the city of David, but not in the sepul-
chres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made
Ahaziah his youngest son king in his
stead: for the band of men that came with
the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the
eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram
king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah
when he began to reign, and he reigned
one year in Ierusalem: his mothers name
also was Athaliah the daughter of Amri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the
house of Ahab: for his mother was his coun-
sellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the
LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they
were his counsellours after the death of his
father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell,
and went with Iehoram, the son of Ahab
king of Israel, to war against Hazael king
of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians
smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iez-
reel, because of the wounds which were gi-
ven him at Ramah, when he fought with
Hazael, king of Syria. And Azariah, the son
of Iehoram, king of Iudah, went down to
see Iehoram, the son of Ahab, at Iezreel,
because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of
God by comming to Ioram: for when he
was come, he went out ẇ Iehoram against
Iehu, the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD
had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu
was executing judgement upon the house
of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah,
and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah,
that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah and they caught
him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought
him to Iehu: and when they had slain him,
they buried him, because, said they, he is the
son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the Lord
with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah
had no powr to keep still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah, the mother of
Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she
arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the
house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the
king, took Ioash, the son of Ahaziah, and
stole him from among the kings sons that
were slain, and put him and his nurse in a
bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter
of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the
Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid
him from Athaliah, so ẏ she slew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seventh year Iehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ismael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a Covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the Priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Iudah, did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the Priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, & bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the Altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the Testimony, and made him king: Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced & sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the host, & said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the Offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing & with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

IOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the daies of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Levites, and said unto them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel mony to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit, the Levites hasted it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief

chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 for the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken up the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God, *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that *there was* much mony: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought, iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the mony before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, & to offer withall, & spoons, and vessels of gold & silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred & thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them again unto the LORD and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada y Priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, the LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came *to* Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgment against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith, a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reign: & he reigned twenty & nine yeares in Ierusalem, & his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his servants, that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shal the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of vallour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said unto the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand, *left* alive, did the children of Iudah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbeare: why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel,

17 ¶ Then Amaziah, king of Iudah, took advice, & sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz, the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou should-est fall, *even* thou, and Iudah with thee.

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, & they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem; and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah lived after the death of Ioash, son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Iudah & Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah took Vzziah, who *was* sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Ierusalem, his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zachariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wal of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-Baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wal*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desart, and digged many wels, for he had much cattel, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army three hundred thousand, and seven thousand & five hundred, that made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, invented by cunning men to be on the towres, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones with all: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Vzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests, the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the Sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense, and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty and five years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen years in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him both the second year and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the Lord his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Ierusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valey of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah, the son of Remaliah, slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseriah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the host that came unto Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wrath with Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *But* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehiskiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto them, Ye shal not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord *already*, ye intend (to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the city of palm trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the king of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines had also invaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho, with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the Princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in every severall citie of Iudah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Ierusalem, but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reign, when he was five and twenty years old, & he reigned nine and twenty years in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zachariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, & done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath delivered them to tronble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eies.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent : for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amashai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites : and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Ioab.

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Matthaniah :

14 And of the sons of Heman, Iehiel, and Shemei: and of the sons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleannes that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the month, came they to the porch of the LORD : So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went to Hezekiah the king, and said, we have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offring, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven hee-goats for a sin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar :

23 And they brought forth the hee-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands upon them :

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel : for the king commanded that the burnt offring and the sin offring *should bee made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with Cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet : for *so was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the Altar : and when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpet, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped and the singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded : *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offering, the king, and all that were present with him, bowed themselves & worshipped

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the Princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang prayses with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought the sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offrings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: al these *were* for a burnt-offring to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were to few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended: and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levits *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then ỳ priests.

35 And also the burnt-offrings *were* in abundance; with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, & wrote letters also unto Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the passeover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his Princes and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the passeover in the second, moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* for a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah: and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he w return to the remnant of you that are es ped out of the hand of the king of Assyr

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and l your brethren, which trespassed against t Lord God of their fathers, who therefore g them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fa thers were, *but* yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wra h may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his face* from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also into Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth, and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sactified themselves, & brought in the burnt-offrings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place, after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which th y received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeover, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim & Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not clensed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

o And the LORD hearkened unto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

11 And the children of Israel that were resent at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unvened bread seven daies, with great dnesse: and the Levites and the Priests ised the LORD day by day, *singing* with nd instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good nowledge of the LORD: and they did eat roughout the feast seven dayes, offering ace-offerings, and making confession to he LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven daies, and they kept *ther* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give o the congregation a thousand bullocks, nd seven thousand sheep, and the Princes ave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the Priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and he strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the Images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars, out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the Priests and Levites for burnt-offrings, and for peace-offrings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offrings, *to wit*, for the morning & evening burnt-offring and the burnt-offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD:

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, the first fruits of corne, wine, and oil, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests & the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offring into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononijah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next,

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononijah, & Shimei his brother, at the Commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the East, *was* over the free-will offring of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesbua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, & Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren, by courses, to the great as well as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the Lord, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 And of the sons of Aaron, the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name to give portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 He took counsel with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers: and another wall without, & repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us then with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Ierusalem, but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and unto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famin and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of ỹ king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my Fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome, was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my Fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shal not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iews speech, unto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side:

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according the benefit done unto him:

for

his heart was lifted up, therefore there
e wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and
rusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled
mself for the pride of his heart (*both* he
d the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that
e wrath of the LORD came not upon
em in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much
ches, and honour: and he made himself
asures for silver, and for gold, and for
cious stones, and for spices, and for
ields, & for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of
rn, and wine, and oil, and stals for all
anner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities,
nd possessions of flocks and herds in abun-
ance: for God had given him substance ve-
y much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the
pper water course of Gihon, and brought
straight down to the West side of the city
f David. And Hezekiah prospered in all
is works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, *in the business* of the Em-
assadours of the Princes of Babylon, who
ent unto him to enquire of the wonder
hat was done in the land, God left him to
y him, that he might know all that was
n his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Heze-
kiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are
written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet,
the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the
kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the chiefest of the
sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Iu-
dah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did
him honour at his death: and Manasseh his
son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelve years old when
he began to reign, and he reigned fifty
and five yeares in Ierusalem.

2 But did that which *was* evill in the
sight of the LORD, like unto the abomi-
nations of the heathen, whom the LORD
had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places,
which Hezekiah his father had broken
down, and he reared up Altars for Baalim,
and made groves, and worshipped all the
host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built Altars in the house of
the LORD, whereof the LORD had said,
In Ierusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built Altars for all the host of
heaven, in the two courts of the house of
the LORD.

6 And he caused his childrē to pas through
the fire in the valley of the son of Hin-
nom: also he observed times, and used in-
chantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt
with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he
wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord,
to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idols
which he had made) in the house of God,
of which God had said to David, and to So-
lomon his son: In this house, and in Ierusa-
lem which I have chosen before all ỹ tribes
of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the
foot of Israel, from out of the land which
I have appointed for your Fathers: so that
they wil take heed to do al that I have com-
manded th m, according to the whole law,
and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the
hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the in-
habitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to do
worse then the heathen, whom the LORD
had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, &
to his people: but they wouldnot harken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought up-
on them the captains of the host of the king
of Assyria, which took Manasseh among
the thorns, and bound him with fetters,
and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he be-
sought ỹ LORD his God, and humbled him-
self greatly before the God of his Fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was in-
treated of him, and heard his supplication,
and brought him again to Ierusalem into
his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that
the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wal without
the city of David, on the west side of Gihon,
in the valley, even to the entring in at the
fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and
raised it up a very great height, and put cap-
tains of war in all the fenced cities of
Iudah.

15 And he took away the strange gods,
and the idols out of the house of ỹ LORD,
and all the Altars that he had built in the
mount of the house of the LORD, and in
Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the Lord,
and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and
thank offerings, and commanded Iudah to
serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice
still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD
their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manas-
seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the
words of the Seers that spake to him in the
Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold,
they are *written* in the book of the kings of
Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was
intreated of him, and all his sin, and his
trespasse, and the places wherein he built
high places, and set up groves and graven
images before he was humbled: behold, they

are written among the sayings of the Seers

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeares old when he began to regin, and reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father, and in the twelfe yeare he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the *images* that were on high above them, he cut downe, and the groves, & the carved images, & the molten images he brake in pieces, & made dust of *them*, and strewed *it* upon ỹ graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and clensed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, & Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the son of Azabiah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered ỹ money ỹ was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the dores had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, & Ephraim, and of all ỹ remnant of Israel, & of all Iudah and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workman, that had ỹ oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers & builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the overseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of Musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the Law of the LORD *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I have found the book of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found *in* the house of the LORD, and have delivered *it* into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told ỹ king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read *it* before the king.

19 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdan the son of Micah and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, & they that ỹ king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrope, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, thus ſaith
e LORD God of Iſrael; Tell ye the man
at ſent you to me.
24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will
ing evil upon this place, and upon the in-
abitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that
e written in the book which they have
ead before the king of Iudah:
25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and
ave burned incenſe unto other gods, that
hey might provoke me to anger with al the
works of their hands, therefore my wrath
ſhall be poured out upon this place, and
ſhall not be quenched.
26 And as for the king of Iudah, who
ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall
ye ſay unto him: Thus ſaith the LORD
God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which
thou haſt heard.
27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and
thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when
thou heardſt his words againſt this place, and
againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, & didſt rent thy
clothes, and wept before me, I have even
heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.
28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers,
and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in
peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee al the evil
that I will bring upon this place, & upon
the inhabitants of the ſame. So they
brought the king word again.
29 ¶ Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah & Ieruſalem.
33 And the king went up into the houſe
of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, &
the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, & the prieſts
and the Levites, and all the people great and
ſmall: and he read in their ears all the
words of the book of the covenant that was
found in the houſe of the LORD.
31 And the king ſtood in his place, and
made a covenant before the LORD, to walk
after the Lord, and to keep his commandements, and his teſtimonies, and his Statutes
with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to
perform the words of the covenant which
are written in this book.
32 And he cauſed all that were preſent
in Ieruſalem and Benjamin, to ſtand *to it*.
And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of
their fathers.
33 And Ioſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all
that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to
ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his
dayes they departed not from following the
LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Ioſiah kept a paſſeover unto
the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of
the firſt moneth.
2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges,
and encouraged them to the ſervice of the
houſe of the LORD.
3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught
all Iſrael, which were holy unto the Lord,
Put the holy ark in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did
build: *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your*
ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God,
and his people Iſrael.
4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the houſes of
your fathers, after your courſes, according
to the writing of David king of Iſrael,
and according to the writing of Solomon
his ſon.
5 And ſtand in the holy place according to
the diviſions of the families of the fathers
of your brethren the people, and after the
diviſion of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your
ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that *they*
may do according to the word of the Lord
by the hand of Moſes.
7 And Ioſiah gave to the people, of the
flock, lambs and kids, all for the paſſeover
offrings, for all that were preſent, to the
number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.
8 And his princes gave willingly unto the
people, to the prieſts, and to the Levites:
Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers
of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts
for the paſſeover offrings, two thouſand
and ſix hundred *ſmall cattel*, and three hundred oxen.
9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, & Haſhabiah, & Iehiel,
& Ioſhabad, chief of the Levites, gaven unto
the Levits for paſſeover-offrings, five thouſand *ſmal cattel*, and five hundred oxen.
10 So the ſervice was prepared: and the
prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites
in their courſes, according to the kings commaundement.
11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the
prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands,
and the Levites ſlayed *them*.
12 And they removed the burnt offrings
that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people to offer
unto the LORD, as it is written in ỹ book
of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.
13 And they roſted the paſſeover with
fire, according to the ordinance: but the
other holy offrings ſod they in pots, and in
cauldrons, and in pans, and diviſed *them*
ſpeedily among all the people:
14 And afterward they made ready for
themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the
prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt offrings, and the fat untill
night: therefore the Levites prepared for
themſelves, and for the prieſts the ſons of
Aaron,

15 And the singers of the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandement of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the kings Seer: and the porters waited at every gate, they might not depart from their service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt offrings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such, passeover as Iosiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reign of Iosiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheles, Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said unto his servants, have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And al Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men, & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, & made them an ordinance in Israel, & behold, they are written in ỳ lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his goodnes, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first, and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, & he reigned eleven years in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of *the* LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah, and Iehoiakim his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiakim was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, *and* humbled not himself before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffned his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, al the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, & sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 There-

17 Therefore he brought upon them the
ng of the Caldees, who ſlew their young
en with the ſword, in the houſe of their
nctuary, & had no compaſſion upon young
an, or maiden, old man, or him that ſtoo-
d for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.
18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of
God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of
he houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures
f the king and of his princes: all *theſe*
e brought to Babylon.
19 And they burnt the houſe of God,
nd brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, and
urnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and
eſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.
20 And them that had eſcaped from the
ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where
they were ſervants to him and his ſons,
until the reign of the kingdome of Perſia:
21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by
the mouth of Ieremiah, until the land had
enjoyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay
deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill three-
ſcore and ten yeares.
22 ¶ Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus King
of Perſia, (that the word of ỹ LORD, ſpo-
ken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be ac-
compliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpi-
rit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a
proclamation throughout all his kingdom,
and *put* it alſo in writing, ſaying,
23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, all
the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD
God of heaven given me, and he hath char-
ged me to build him an hous in Ieruſalem,
which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among
you of all his people? the LORD *his* God
be with him, and let him go up.

E Z R A.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.
3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, & let him go up to Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah, and build the hous of the LORD God of Iſrael, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.
4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the freewill offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.
5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the prieſts, and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.
6 And all they that were about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.
7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:
8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath, the treaſurer, and numbred them unto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.
9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives.
10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſilver baſins of a ſecond ſort, four hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels, a thouſand.
11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and four hundred All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

NOW theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity of thoſe which had been carried away, whome Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, every one unto his city:
2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpa, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of ỹ men of ỹ people of Iſrael:
3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventie and two.
4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventie and two.
5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventie and five.
6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.
7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.
9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.
10 The children of Pani, ſix hundred fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Argad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three,

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelve,

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests the children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshuah, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites, the children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and foure.

41 ¶ The singers, the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Hathur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Hatsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninty and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-Harsa, Cherub, Addan and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most Holy things, till there stood up a priest with Vrim and with Thummim.

64 The whole Congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore;

65 Besides

65 Besides their servants, and their maids, of whom they were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them, two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred forty and five.

67 Their camels four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers when they came to the house of the Lord, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place.

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Levits, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood up Iesbua the son of Iozadak, and his brethren the priests, & Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, *as it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offred burnt offrings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt offrings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offrings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day requireth:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offrings both of the new moons, and of the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave mony also unto the Masons and to the Carpenters, and meat and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, & to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their comming unto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesbua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests, & the Levits, and all they that were come out of the captivity, unto Ierusalem, & appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesbua *with* his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising & giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is God, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests, and Levites, and chief of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eies, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the adversaries of Iudah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the Temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, & said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye doe, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Ezar-Haddon King of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesbua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, You have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, Wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the daies of Artaxerxes wrote

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their Companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom ỹ great & noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, & the rest that *are* on this side the river, & at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time,

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Iews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ierusalem, building the rebellious, and the bad city, and have set up the wals thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour, therefore have we sent, and certified the king:

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and Provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the wals thereof set up; by this meanes thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainely reade before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There hath been mighty kings also over Ierusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custome was payed unto them.

21 Give ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded untill *another* commandement shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Ierusalem unto the Iews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Iews that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesuna the son of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, & Shether-Boznai, and their companions, & said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, & to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the Elders of the Iews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make up these wals?

10 We asked their names also; to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carryed the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheſh-bazzar, whom he had made Governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, Go, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheſh-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the Rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmatha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a record, thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the hight thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits.

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shether-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Iews, and Elders of the Iews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iews for the building of this house of God; that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both yong bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offrings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be given them, day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem, I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iews builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the prophet, and Zachariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in ỳ sixt year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with joy;

17 And offred at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offring for all Israel, twelve hee-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their divisions, and the Levits in their courses, for the service of God which is at Ierusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity, kept the passeover upon the fourthteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified

purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity; and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy, for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eliezar, the son of Aaron the chief Priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Levites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which *was* in the seventh year of the King.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth, began he to go from Babylon, and of the first *day* of the first moneth came he to Ierusalem, according so the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *even* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, unto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Levites in my Realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the King, & of his seven counsellers, to inquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to cary the silver and the gold, which the King and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will offering of thy people, and of the priests, offring willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings, and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold; that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasures which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heaven shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oile, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the Realm of the King and his son?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Levites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisedome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrats and Iudges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the Law of thy God, and the Law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his Counsellers, and before all the kings mighty Princes, & I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershon: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the sons of Iahaziel, & with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Iesaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Sephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, & Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them, seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement unto Iddo, the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the Princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offring of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver; and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 And twenty basins of gold of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-wil offring unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the Priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of ỹ first month, to go unto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the son of Ieshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy & seven lambs, twelve hee-goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings Lieutenants, and to the Governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *these* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sate astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heavinesse, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head: and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities, have we, our kings, and our Princes, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been showed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy Commandements.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the Prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandements, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed, us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before ỹ house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Iehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefs
iests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear,
t they should do according to this word:
d they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the
ouse of God, and went into the chamber
Iohanan, the son of Eliashib, and *when*
e came thither, he did eat no bread, nor
rink water: for he mourned because of
e transgression of them that had been
arried away.

7 And they made proclamation through-
out Iudah and Ierusalem unto all the chil-
ren of the captivity, that they should gather
themselves together unto Ierusalem:

8 And that whosoever would not come
within three dayes according to the coun-
sel of the Princes and the Elders, all his
substance should be forfeited, and himself
separated from the congregation of those
that had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Iudah and Benja-
min, gathered themselves together unto Ie-
rusalem within three dayes: it *was* the
ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the
moneth, and all the people sat in the street
of the house of God, trembling because of
this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said
unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have
taken strange wives to increase the tres-
passe of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto
the LORD God of your fathers, and do his
pleasure: and separate your selves from the
people of the land, and from the strange
wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered,
and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast
said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a
time of much rain, and we are not able to
stand without, neither is this a work of one
day or two, for we are many that have
transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congre-
gation stand, and let all them which have
taken strange wives in our cities, come at
appointed times, and with them the Elders
of every city, and the Iudges thereof: until
the fierce wrath of our God for this matter
be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Ionathan the son of Asahel, &
Iahaziah the son of Tikvah were imployed
about this matter, and Meshullam, and
Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did
so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief
of the fathers, after the house of their fa-
thers, and all of them by *their* names
were separated, and sate down in the first
day of the tenth moneth, to examine the
matter.

17 And they made an end with all the
men that had taken strange wives, by the
first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests
there were found that had taken strange
wives: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the
son of Iozadak, and his brethren Maasiah,
and Eleazar, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they
would put away their wives: and being
guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for
their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani,
and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah,
and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and
Vzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai,
Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and
Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Iozabad, and Shi-
mei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pe-
thahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the
porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of
Parosh: Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah,
and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah,
and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah,
Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Iere-
moth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Eloenai,
Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Za-
bad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Iehohanan,
Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam,
Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal,
and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab:
Adna, and Celal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Matta-
niah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh,

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer,
Ishijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai,
Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Ma-
nasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram,
and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaazau.

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and A-
daiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah,
Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, & Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and
some of them *had* wives, by whom they had
children.

The

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Nehemiah ỹ ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth year as I was in Shuſhan in the palace.

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certain* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of ỹ captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wal of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, ⊖ LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandements;

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned, againſt thee, both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandements, nor the Statute, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandements, & do them: though there were of you caſt out unto the utmoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man: for I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Iudah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchre, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy jorney be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, til I come into Iudah,

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of ỹ palace which *appertained* to ỹ houſe, & for ỹ wall of the city, & for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters, (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, & ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, & viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went unto ỹ gate of the fountain, & to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beaſt ỹ was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in ỹ night by ỹ brook, & viewed the wall, & turned back, & entred by the gate of ỹ valley, & ſo returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I
nt, or what I did, neither had I as yet
d it to the Iews, nor to the priests, nor
the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the
that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the
istresse that we are in, how Ierusalem ly-
h waste, and the gates thereof are burnt
ith fire: come and let us build up the wal
Ierusalem, ẏ we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told thẽ of ẏ hand of my God,
hich was good upon me, as also the kings
ords that he had spoken unto me. And
ey said, Let us rise up and build. So they
engthend their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and
obiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Ge-
hem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us
o scorn, and despised us, and said, What
s this thing that ye do? wil ye rebell against
he king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto
them, the God of heaven he will prosper
s, therfore we his servants will arise, and
build: but you have no portion, nor right
nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose up,
with his brethren the Priests, and they
built the sheep gate, they sanctified it, and
set up the doors of it; even unto the tower
of Meah, they sanctified it unto the tower
of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men
of Iericho, and next to them builded Zac-
cur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hasse-
naah build, who also laid the beams there-
of, and set up the doors thereof, the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth
the son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next
unto them repaired Meshullam the son of
Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel; & next
unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites re-
paired; but their nobels put not their necks
to the work of their LORD.

6 Moreover the old gate repaired Iehoia-
da the son of Pasea, and Meshullam the son
of Besodaiah; they laid the beams thereof,
and set up the doors thereof, and the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah
the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite,
the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the
throne of the governour on this side the
river.

8 Next unto him repaired Vzziel the son
of Harajah of the gold-smiths: next unto
him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one*
of the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ieru-
salem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah
the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of
Ierusalem,

10 And next unto them repaired Iedaiah
the son of Harumaph, even over against his
house: and next unto him repaired Hattush
the son of Hashabniah.

11 Machijah the son of Harim: and Ha-
shub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the
other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum
the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half
part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and
the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it,
and set up the doors thereof, the locks ther-
of, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cu-
bits on the wall, unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah
the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-
haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors
thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres
thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired
Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of
part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered
it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks
thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall
of the pool of Shiloah by the kings garden,
and unto the stairs that go down from the
city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son
of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-
zur, unto the *place* over against the sepul-
chres of David, and to the pool that was
made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Re-
hum the son of Bani: next unto him re-
paired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part
of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren,
Bavai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of the
half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the
son of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another
piece, over against the going up to the ar-
mory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai,
earnestly repaired the other piece, from the
turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the
house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son
of Vrijah, the son of Koz, another piece,
from the door of the house of Eliashib, even
to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests the
men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Ha-
shab over against their house: after him re-
paired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son
of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of
Henadad, another piece from the house of
Azariah unto the turning *of the wall*, even
unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Vzai, over against the
tuling of *the wall*, and the tower which
lieth out from the kings high house that

was

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great towr that lyeth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse gate repaired the Priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the Merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate, repaired the goldsmiths, and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVT it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Iews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, what do these feeble Iews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the wals of Ierusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wrath.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the Nobels, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the Nobels, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thether unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they might be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives [against] their brethren the Iews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and* that *upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Iews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen, our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money, and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore I pray you to them, even this day their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years; I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule overthe people, but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choyce sheep: also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should ỹ work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort: and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wal, that thou mayest be their king according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah: And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words: Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work,

work, that it be not done: now therefore O *God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up, & he said; Let us meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let us shut the doores of the Temple; for they wil come to slay thee; yea, in ỳ night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof; and all the heathen that *were* about us, saw *those things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah, sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law to Shecaniah the son of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him, *and* Tobiah sent letters to me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

NOW it came to passe, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the Porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened untill the Sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the Nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Ierusalem and to Iudah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Iesua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misphereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesua, of Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & five,

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty two,

32 The

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand five hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaia, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The Porters. The children of Shallum the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Necoda,
51 The children of Gazam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah.
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
57 The children of Solomons servants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted out from the priesthood.
65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, That they should not eat of the most holy things, til there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six, their mules two hundred fourty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave unto the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *and* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities: And when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought the Law before the congregation, both of men and women,

women, and all that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, from the morning untill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: And the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattathiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zacharias and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbathai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Palaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the Law of God distinctly, and gave the sence, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the Scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the Scribe, even to understand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which ỹ LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth;

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of men that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the dayes of Ioshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their places, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up, upon the stairs of the Levites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Ieshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up, *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever, & blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Then, *even* thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, I *say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy

words

words, for thou *are* righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardst their cry by the red sea,

10 And shewedst signes & wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, & on all the people of his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou ledst them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandements;

14 And madest known unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey: neither were mindfull of the wonders which thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, & in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee up out of Egypt: and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldst not thy Manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wels digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew the Prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, & they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evill again before thee, therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandements, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in the Prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done

right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our Princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened unto thy commandements, and thy testimonies, were with thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdomes, and in thy great goodnes that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land which thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed *were* Nehemiah the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch.
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Minjamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Ioshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezebeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods Law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandements of the LORD our God, and his judgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us to charge our selves yeerly, with the third part of a shekel, for ye service of ye house of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer unto ye house of ye LORD.

36 Also the first born of our sons, and of our cattle (as it is written in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests ye minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the thithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the thithes unto ye house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem,

salem, the holy city, and nine parts to
ell in other cities.
And the people blessed all the men,
t willingly offered themselves to dwell
Ierusalem.

Now these are the chief of the pro-
nce that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the
ties of Iudah dwelt every one in his pos-
ssion in their cities, to wit, Israel, the
iests and the Levites, and the Nethinims,
d the children of Solomons servants.

And at Ierusalem dwelt certain of the
ildren of Iudah, & of ỹ children of Ben-
min. Of the children of Iudah, Athaiah
e son of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the
n of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the
n of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.

And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the
n of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the
n of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of
echariah, the son of Shiloni.

All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Ie-
usalem, were four hundred threescore and
ight valiant men.

And these are the sons of Benjamin:
allu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed,
e son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah,
e son of Maasejah, the son of Ithiel, the
n of Iesaiah.

And after him, Gabai, Sallai nine
undred twenty and eight.

And Ioel the son of Zichri was their
overseer: and Iudah the son of Sennah, was
cond over the city.

Of the Priests; Iedaiah the son Io-
arib, Iachin:

Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of
Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of
Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler
of the house of God.

And their brethren that did the work
of the house, were eight hundred twentie
and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham,
the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the
son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son
of Malchiah.

And his brethren, chief of the fathers,
two hundred forty and two: and Amashai,
the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the
son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer.

And their brethren mighty men of
valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and
their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of
the great men.

Also of the Levites: Shemaiah, the son
of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of
Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the
chief of the Levites, had the oversight of
the outward business of the house of God.

And Mattaniah the son of Micha,
the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the
principal to begin the thanksgiving in
prayer: and Bakbukiah, the second among
his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua
the son of the Galel, the son of Iedithun.

All the Levites in the holy city, were
two hundred fourscore and four.

Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Tal-
mon, and their brethren that kept the
gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

¶ And the residue of Israel, of the
Priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities
of Iudah, every one in his inheritance.

But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel;
and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethi-
nims.

The overseer also of the Levites at
Ierusalem, was Vzzi, the son of Bani, the
son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the
son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the
singers were over the business of the house
of God.

For it was the kings commandement
concerning them, that a certain portion
should be for the singers, due for every day.

And Pethahiah the son of Meshezа-
bel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iu-
dah, was at the kings hand in all matters
concerning the people.

And so the villages, with their fields,
some of the children of Iudah dwelt at Ki-
riath-arba, and in the villages thereof: and
at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and
at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at
Beth-Phelet,

And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-she-
ba, and the villages thereof:

And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and
in the villages thereof.

And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah,
and at Iarmuth,

Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages,
at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah
and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt
from Beersheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

The children also of Benjamin, from
Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aijah, and
Bethel, and in their villages:

And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

Hadad, Zeboim, Nebullat,

Lod & Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

And of the Levites, were divisions
in Iudah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the Priests, and the Le-
vites that went up with Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah,
Ieremiah, Ezra,

Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

Miamin, Madia, Bilgah,

Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these
were the chief of the Priests, and of their
brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

Moreover, the Levites: Ieshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren; *were* over against them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Iesshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaia, Vzzi:

20 Of Shallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah Nethaneel.

23 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the Priests to the reign of Darius the Persian.

24 The sons of Levi the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even untill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites, Hashabia, Sherebia, and Iesshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandement of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the son of Iesshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wal of Ierusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain cenntrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi:

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem,

30 And the Priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Iudah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate.

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certain* of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely* Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael Milalai, Gilai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate East-ward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the towr of the furnaces, even to the broad wall,

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old-gate, and above the fish-gate, and the towr of Hananeel, and the towr of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate, and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elionai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohana, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer, and the singers sang loud, with Iezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Ierusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Priests and the Levites: for Iudah rejoyced for the Priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the word of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandement of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of David and Aſaph
old, there were chief of the ſingers, and
ngs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerub-
bel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave
e portions of the ſingers, and the porters,
very day his portion, and they ſanctified
ly things unto the Levites, and the Levites
nctified them unto the children of Aa-
on.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of
Moſes in the audience of the people,
nd therein was found written, that the
Ammonite, & the Moabite ſhould not come
into the Congregation of God for ever,

2 Becauſe they met not the children of
Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hi-
red Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould
curſe them: howbeit, our God turned the
curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had
heard the Law, that they ſeparated from
Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the prieſt,
having the overſight of the chamber of the
houſe of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great
chamber, where aforetime they laid ỹ meat
offrings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels,
and the tithes of the corn, the new wine,
and the oyl, which was commanded *to be
given to* the Levites and the ſingers, and the
porters, and the offrings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieru-
ſalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of
Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto
the king, and after certain dayes, obtained
I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and under-
ſtood of the evill that Eliaſhib did for To-
biah, in preparing him a chamber *in* the
courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I
caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuff of Tobiah
out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed
the chambers, and thither brought I again
the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the
meat offring, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions
of the Levites had not been given *them*: for
the Levites and the ſingers that did the
work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers,
and ſaid, why is the houſe of God forſaken?
And I gathered them together, and ſet
them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of
the corn, and the new wine, and the oyle
unto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the trea-
ſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the
Scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and
next to them was Hanan the ſon of Zac-
cur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were
counted faithfull, and their office was to
diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning
this, and wipe not out my good deeds that
I have done for the houſe of my God, and
for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe daies ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome*
treading winepreſſes on the Sabbath, and
bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo
wine grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* bur-
dens, which they brought into Ieruſalem
on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt
them, in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein,
which brought fiſh, & all manner of ware,
and ſold on the Sabbath, unto the children
of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles
of Iudah, and ſaid unto them, What evill
thing is this that ye do, and prophane the
Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did
not our God bring all this evill upon us, &
upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath
upon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the
gates of Ieruſalem began to be dark before
the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates
ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould
not be opened till after the Sabbath: and
ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that*
there ſhould no burden be brought in on
the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all
kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem
once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and
ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye about the
wall? If ye do *ſo* again, I will lay hands
on you. From that time forth came they no
more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that
they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they
ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie
the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my
God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me ac-
cording to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I alſo Iews
that had married wives of Aſhdod, of Am-
mon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children ſpake half in the
ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeak in
the Iews language, but according to the
language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and
curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, &
pluckt off their hair, and made them ſweare
by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daugh-
ters unto their ſons, nor take their daugh-
ters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin
by theſe things? yet among many nations
was there no king like him, who was be-
loved of his God; and God made him king

over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Ioiada the son of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the Priesthood, & the covenant of ỹ Priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the Palace:

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his Princes, and his servants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the place, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings Palace:

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hanging*, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red and blue, and white and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehumam, Bizha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the Crown Royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wisemen, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Mersena, *and* Memucan, the seven Princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vashti, the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings Princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king, and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should beare

reate rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all ỹ fair yong virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women unto the custody of Hegai the kings Chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let there things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden, which pleaseth the king, be Queen in stead, of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name was Mordecai the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maid was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also to the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women,

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily ave her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maidens turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that shee had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired, was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubins: she came in unto the king no more except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed; And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more then all the virgins, so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her Queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his Princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a release to the Provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan, and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the Queen, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the Princes that were with him:

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou y kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence: then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth month, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, there is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the Provinces of the kingdome, and their lawes *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore *it is* not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, that they may be deſtroyed, and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſines, to bring *it* unto the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iews enemy.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver is given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings Lieutenants, & to the governors that *were* over every Province: and to the rulers of every people of every Province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts, into all the kings Provinces to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every Province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtned by the kings commandement, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate down to drink, but the city Suſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud, and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate, for none *might* enter into the kings gate, clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every Province whithe ſoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iews, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaine, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſum of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries, for the Iews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, & to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for the people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, & gave him commandement unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings Provinces do know that whoſoever, whether man or woman ſhall come unto the king, into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden Scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther; Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise unto the Iews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*.

16 Go, gather together all the Iews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the Law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sate upon his royall throne in ỹ royall house over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the Court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neer and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said to Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, & with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but my self, and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, let a gallows be made of fiftie cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, what honour and dignitie hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, what shall be done unto the man whom ỹ king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head.

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through

the street of the citie, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: But Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered,

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befaln him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iews before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the Queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, what *is* thy petition, Queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee, and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queen answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although ȳ enemy could not countervail ȳ kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said unto Esther the Queen, who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlains, said before the king, Behold, also the gallows fiftie cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai, Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Iews enemy, unto Esther the queen, and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with teares, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Iews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, if it please the king, and I have found favour in his sight, and ȳ thing seem right before the king and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Iews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shal come unto my people? or how can I endure to see ȳ destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Iew: Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallowes, because he laid his hand upon the Iews.

8 Write ye also for the Iews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iews, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the Provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven Provinces, unto every Province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Iews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* wth the kings ring, & sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province y^t would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Iews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad.

16 The Iews had light and gladnes, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iews had joy and gladnes, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iews, for the fear of the Iews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when ye kings commandement and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iews had rule over them y^t hated them,)

2 The Iews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iews smote all their enemies with the stroke of ye sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha.

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisa, and Aridai, and Vajezatha.

10 The ten sons of Haman, ye son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iews slew they, but on the spoyl laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, the Iews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition; and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please ye king, let it be granted to the Iews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it to be so done, and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Iews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On ye thirteenth day of ye month Adar, & on the fourteenth day of ye same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

18 But the Iews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Iews, that *were* in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far.

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearely.

22 As the dayes wherin the Iews rested from their enemies, and the months which was turned unto them, from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that

they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Iews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iews, had deviſed againſt the Iews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Iews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſons ſhould be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Iews ordained and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyn themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not fail, that they ſhould keep theſe two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not fail from among the Iews, nor the memoriall of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Iews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelves, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſs of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The book of IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent, and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and ſatan came alſo among them.

7 And the Lord ſaid unto ſatan, Whence commeſt thou? then ſatan anſwered the Lord, and ſaid, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto ſatan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then ſatan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the Lord ſaid unto ſatan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: only upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So ſatan went forth from the preſence of the Lord.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, the oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And ỹ Sabians fel *upon them*, and took them away: yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, the fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and ỹ ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wildernes, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tel thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped.

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

AGain, there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them, to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

1 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the Lord, and ſmote Iob with ſore boils, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelf withall, and he ſate down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this evill that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eies afar of, and knew him not, they lifted up their voyce and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſate down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes, and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him: for they ſaw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFrer this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day,

2 And Iob ſpake, and ſaid,

3 Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darknes, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darknes and the ſhadow of death ſtain it, let a clond dwell upon it, let the blacknes of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknes ſeize upon it, let it not be joyned vnto the dayes of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be darke, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee the dawning of the day.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eies.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt,

14 With

14 With kings & counsellors of ỳ earth, which built desolate places for themselves.
15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not been, as infants *which* never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.
18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.
19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter *in* soul?
21 Which long for death, but *it commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures.
22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, & my roarings are poured out like ỳ waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the uprightnes of thy wayes, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednes, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by ỳ breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.
11 The old lyon perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a litle thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up,
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,
17 Shall mortall man be more just than God? Shall a man be more pure than his maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much lesse is them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before ỳ moth.
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening, they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turn.
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks flie upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.
9 Which doth great things and unsearchable: marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.
11 To set up on high, those that be low, that those which mourn, may be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the none day as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty,
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up, he woundeth and his hands make whole.
19 He

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh; neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sin.
25 Thou shalt know also, that thy seed shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn commeth in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*, hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVT Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.
5 Doeth the wild asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth, the oxe over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavourie be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soul refuseth to touch, are as my sorrow full meat.
8 O that I might have my request: and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* my end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?
13 Is not my help in me? and is Wisdome driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the streams of brooks they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hote, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing? ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from ỹ hand of the mighty.
24 Teach me and I wil hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forceable are right words? but what doeth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words? and the speech of one that is desperate *which are* as wind?
27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therfore be content, look upon me, for it *is* evident unto *you* if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity? ye, return again: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 *Is* there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *the e* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity: and wearisome nights are appointed unto me.
4 When I lie down, I say, when shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is Wind? mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shal see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave: shall come up no *more*.
10 He shall return no more to his house:

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* trie him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like a* strong wind?

3 Doeth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him: and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shal not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shal be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the Sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evill doers:

21 Till he filthy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sun, and it riseth not? and sealeth up the Starres:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the Sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, Who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him: *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him.

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If.

20 If I *speak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong; and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time? *or plead?*

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth ſhall condemn me: *if* I *ſay* I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life:

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid it; He deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will langh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked, he covereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips: as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavines, and comfort my ſelf:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean,

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in ỹ ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him; *and* we ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me: and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I ſpeak and not fear him, but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

MY ſoul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitternes of my ſoul.

2 I will ſay unto God, do not condemn me: ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the work of thine hands, and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy years as mans dayes.

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 Thou knoweſt ỹ I am not wicked, & *there* is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me and faſhioned me together round about, yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt fenced me with bones and ſinews.

12 Thou haſt granted me life, & favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntеſt me as a fierce lyon: and again, thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewеſt thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and war are againſt me.

18 Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

20 Are not my daies few? ceaſe then, & let me alone, that I may take comfort a little

21 Before I go, *whence* I ſhal not return, *even* to the land of darknes, and the ſhadow of death.

22 A land of darknes as darknes it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknes.

CHAP. XI.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhal no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrin *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee!

6 And that he would ſhew thee ỹ ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is. know therefore, ỹ God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hel, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off, or ſhut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, wil he not then conſider *it*?

12 For vain man would be wiſe: though man be born *like* a wild aſſes colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear.
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away
17 And *thine* age ſhall be clearer then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.
19 And thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall make ſuit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I have underſtanding as well as you, am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, & he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lame deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper: and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee, and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the Sea ſhall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of al mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.
13 With him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again, he ſhutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fools.
18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt upon Princes, and weakneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them; he enlargeth the nations, and ſtraiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lyes, ye are all Phiſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God: and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhal be juſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongne I ſhall give up the ghoſt.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me:
and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer; or
let me speak, and answer thou me:
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and
sins? make me to know my transgression,
and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and
holdest me for thine enemy.
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and
fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble.
26 For thou writest bitter things against
me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities
of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also into the
stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my
paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of
my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth,
as a garment that *is* moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is born of a woman, is of few
dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flour, and is cut
down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth
not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon
such an one, and bringest me into judgement
with thee?
4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an
unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the
number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou
hast appointed his bounds ỹ he cannot pass.
6 Turn from him that he may rest, til he
shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut
down, that it will sprout again, and that the
tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in
the earth, and the stock thereof dye in the
ground.
9 Yet through the sent of water it will
bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea,
man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and
the flood decayeth and dryeth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not;
till the heavens be no more, they shall not
awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the
grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret,
until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest
appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? All
the dayes of my appointed time wil I wait
till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer
thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of
thine hands.
16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest
thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag,
and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling commeth
to nought: and the rock is removed
out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest
away the things that grow out of the
dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the
hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him,
and he passeth: thou changest his countenance,
and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he
knoweth it not; and they are brought low,
but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shal have pain,
and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite,
and said,
2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge?
and fill his belly with the east wind?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable
talk? or with speech wherewith he can
do no good?
4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest
prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity,
and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee,
and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against
thee.
7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born?
or wast thou made before the hils?
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and
doest thou restrain wisedome to thy self.
9 What knowest thou that we know not?
what understandest thou which is not in us
10 With us are both the gray-headed, and
very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God smal with
thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away?
and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against
God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy
mouth?
14 What *is* man, that he should be clean?
and he which is born of a woman that he
should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his
Saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his
sight:
16 How much more abominable & filthy
is man, which drinketh iniquity like water
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that
which I have seen, I will declare;
18 Which wise men have told from their
fathers, and have not hid it:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given,
and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain
all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is
hid den to the oppressour.
21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in
prosperity ỹ destroyer shal come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return

turn out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he ſtretched out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers;

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shal vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief*.

6 Though I ſpeak, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolat all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkels, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my crie have no place;

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends ſcorn me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour!

22 When a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee, who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends: even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtir up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands ſhal be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter,

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope who shall see it:
16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts; *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shalbe dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsell shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the strength of his skin, *even* the first born of death shall devour his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *have* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, & plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there* is no judgement.
8 He hath fenced my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side: and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen, and lead, in the rock for ever.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:
26 And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.
29 Be not afraid of the sword, for wrath

bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth.

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hid it under his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned: it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fullnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits; every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shal cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall reign *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquitie; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled;

5 Mark me, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of organ.

13 They spend their daies in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewarderth him, & he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when his number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, see-
ing he teacheth thoſe that are high?
23 One dieth in his full ſtrength, being
wholly at eaſe and quiet.
24 His breaſts are full of milk, and his
bones are moiſtened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe
of his ſoul, and never eateth with pleaſure.
26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt,
and the worms ſhall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and
the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine
againſt me.
28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the
Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places
of the wicked?
29 Have ye not aſked them that go by the
way? and do ye not know their token?
30 That the wicked is reſerved to the day
of deſtruction; they ſhall be brought forth
to the day of wrath.
31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face?
and who ſhall repay him *what* he hath
done?
32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the grave,
and ſhall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet
unto him, and every man ſhall draw after
him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ſeeing
in your anſwers there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphas the Temanite anſwered,
and ſaid,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as
he that is wiſe may be profitable unto
himſelf?
3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that
thou art righteous, or *is* it gain to *him*, that
thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee?
will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great, and thine
iniquities infinite?
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy
brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked
of their clothing.
7 Thou haſt not given water to the wea-
rie to drink, and thou haſt withholden
bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the
earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou haſt ſent widows away emptie,
and the arms of the fatherleſſe have been
broken:
10 Therfore ſnares are round about thee,
and ſudden fear troubleth thee,
11 Or darkneſſe, that thou canſt not ſee,
and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven?
and behold, the hight of the ſtarres how
high they are.
13 And thou ſaieſt, how doth God know?
can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him,
that he ſeeth not, and he walked in the
circuit of heaven.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which
wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time,
whoſe foundation was overflown with a
flood?
17 Which ſaid unto God, Depart from
us, and what can the Almighty do for
them?
18 Yet he filled their hearts with good
things: but counſel of the wicked is far
from me.
19 The righteous ſee it, and are glad, and
the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut
down, but the remnant of them the fire
conſumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with him, and
be at peace, thereby good ſhall come unto
thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the Law from his
mouth, & lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou
ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away ini-
quitie far from the Tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold as duſt,
and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the
brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy defence,
and thou ſhalt have plenty of ſilver.
26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight
in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face
to God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him,
and he ſhall hear thee, and thou ſhalt pay
thy vows.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and
it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the
light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou
ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall
ſave the humble perſon.
30 He ſhall deliver the Iland of the in-
nocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe
of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bit-
ter: my ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him,
that I might come even to his ſeat.
4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and
fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he
would anſwer me, and underſtand what
he would ſay unto me.
6 Will he plead againſt me with his
great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength*
in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with
him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from
my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*
and backward, but I cannot perceive him;
9 One

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandement of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his presence; when I consider I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he covered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remove the land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children:

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebelled against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief,

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, no eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves: in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree:

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, & no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the Moon, & it shineth not, yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm: and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretched out the North over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing,

8 He

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and ỹ cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, untill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.
12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* the parts of his wayes, how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty who hath vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickednes, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die I will not remove my integritie from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go, my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as ỹ unrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
9 Will God hear his cry when trouble commeth upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shalbe buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;
17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide ỹ silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not;
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storm hurleth him, out of his place,
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for ỹ earth, out of it commeth bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth: and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps hath not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, it is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisdom, and where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for ỹ lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,

2 That I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me?

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:

4 As I was *in* the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was *yet* with me; *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil.

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto me *men* gave eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitarie, flying into the wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they braied: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they have also set loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of there destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the colour of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou cauſest me to ride *upon it*, and diſſolvest my ſubſtance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not ſtretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evill came unto me, and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sun: I ſtood up, *and* cried in the Congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My ſkin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes: why then ſhould I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted unto deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know my integritie.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eies, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat, yea, let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If my heart hath been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, *it is* an iniquitie *to be puniſhed by* the Judges.

12 For it *is* a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me.

14 What then ſhall I do, when God riſeth up, and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one faſhion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morſell my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me *as* with a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb.)

19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou* art my confidence:

25 If I rejoice becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand hath gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sun when it ſhined, or the Moon walking *in* brightneſſe:

27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be *puniſhed by the* Judge: for I ſhould have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evill found him:

30 (Neither have I ſuffered my mouth to ſin, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul;)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my boſome:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me? that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me: behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſarie had written a book.

36 Surely, I would take it upon my ſhoulder, *and* bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows like wiſe thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof

without mony, or have cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life;

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO theſe three men ceaſed to anſwer Iob, becauſe he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified himſelf rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwer, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwer in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, anſwered and ſaid, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeak, and multitude of years ſhould teach wiſdome.

8 But there is a ſpirit in men: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giveth them underſtanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither do the aged underſtand judgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, we have found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words againſt me: neither wil I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill, *and* anſwered no more,)

17 I *ſaid*, I will anſwer alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeak, that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwer.

21 Let me not I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me give flattering titles unto man;

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in ſo doing*, my maker would ſoon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, hear my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken in my mouth.

3 My words *ſhalbe* of the uprightneſſe of my heart, and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhal my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken in my hearing, and I have heard *the* voice of *thy* words, *ſaying*,

9 I *am* clean without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not juſt, I will anſwer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlumbrings upon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life from periſhing by the ſword.

19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul dainty meat.

21 His fleſh *is* conſumed away that it cannot be ſeen; and his bones that were not ſeen, ſtick out.

22 His ſoul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith,

saith, deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shal be fresher then a childes: he shall return to the daies of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shal see his face with joy: for he wil render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of ỹ living.

31 Mark well, O Iob, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me; speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIV.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me ye that have knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement; let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable, without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh up scorning like water.

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgmẽt.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:

15 All flesh shal perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse or shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should enter into judgement with God

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely?

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I; therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tel me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Iob hath spoken; without knowledge, and his words *were* without *wisedome*.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may be tryed unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he added rebellion unto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and* what profit shal I have *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

4 I wil answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens & see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (But none giveth answer) because of the pride of evill men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.

15 But not because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vain: he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, & will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly my words *shal* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, & despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdome.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place, where *there* is no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, *should* be full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night; when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him this way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water, they power down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds do drop and distill upon men abundantly:

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine by the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, & the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto ỹ ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency: and he wil not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rein of his strength,

7 He

7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beaſts go into dens; and remain in their places.
9 Out of the South commeth the whirlwind: and cold out of the North.
10 By the breath of God, froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.
11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtil, and conſider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, & cauſed ỹ light of his cloud to ſhine.
16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?
18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *even as* a molten looking-glaſſe?
19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darknes.
20 Shal it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhal be ſwallowed up.
21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.
22 Fair weather commeth out of the north: with God *is* terrible majeſty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him; he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkneth counſel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I wil demand of thee, and anſwer thou me.
4 Where waſt thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt underſtanding.
5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundation thereof faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?
7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, & al the ſons of God ſhouted for joy.
8 Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doores: when it brake forth, *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknes a ſwadling band for it.
10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and ſet bars and doors,
11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall thy proud waves be ſtayed.
12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place.
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.
15 And from ỹ wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.
16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depths?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death?
18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknes, where is the dayes place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldſt know the pathes to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the haſl,
23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and war?
24 By what way is ỹ light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind upon the earth.
25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder.
26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is; *on* the wildernes wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of Pleiades? or looſe the bandes of Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſons?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up the voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wiſedom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedom? or who can ſtay the bottels of heaven,

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſs, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait.

41 Who prepareth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of ỹ wild aſſe

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wildernes, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the forrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egs in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may break them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear,

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhee lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength; he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſs and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, & ỹ ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I wil lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer; yea, twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlwind, and ſaid;

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, & declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty, and excellency, and aray thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low, and tread down the wicked in their place;

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe:

16 Lo now, his ſtrength is in his loins, and his force is in the navill of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a Cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſs; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the waies of God; he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food; where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brooks compaſs him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not; he truſteth that he can draw up Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a coard *which* thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put a hook into his noſe, or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a Covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shal the companions make a banket of him; ſhal they part him among ỳ merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons; or his head with fiſh ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhal not one be caſt down, even at ỳ ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up; who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment; or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 His ſcales *are* his pride, ſhut up together, *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo neer to another, that no ayr can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eies are like the eie-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoak as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals; and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into joy before him;

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him ỳ laieth at *him* cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling ſtones are turned ỳ him into ſtubble:

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble; he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh ỳ deep to boil like a pot; he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, Who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, & ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I wil demand of thee, & declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *myſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Iob, ỳ LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends, for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Iob, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt offering, and my ſervant Iob ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad ỹ Shuhite, *and* Zophar ỹ Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him al his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & ful of daies.

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doeth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelves, & the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, & againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coarts from us.

4 He the ſitteth in the heavens ſhal laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, & vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Aſk of me, and I will give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings, be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſon leſt he be angrie, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

A Pſalm of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

LORD, how are they increaſed ỹ trouble me? many are they ỹ riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in his God, Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and ſlept; I waked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

To the chief Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when I *was* in diſtreſſe, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune with

with your own heart upon your bed, and be
ſtil. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe,
and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who wil ſhew
us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light
of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart,
more then in the time that their corn and
their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay me down in peace and
ſleep: for thou, LORD, onely makeſt me
dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

To the chief Muſician upon Nehiloth.
A Pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſi-
der my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my
King & my God: for unto thee wil I pray.

3 My voice ſhalt thou hear in the mor-
ning, O LORD, in the morning will I di-
rect *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath plea-
ſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhal evil dwel
with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhal not ſtand in thy ſight:
thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak lea-
ſing: the LORD will abhor the bloody
and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe,
in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy
feare will I worſhip toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſ-
neſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy
way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulneſſe in their
mouth, their inward part *is* very wicked-
nes: their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they
flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them
fall by their own counſels: caſt them out in
the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for
they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in
thee rejoice: let them ever ſhout for joy, be-
cauſe thou defendeſt them, let them alſo
that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the right-
eous: with favour wilt thou compaſs him
as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

To the chief Muſician on Neginoth upon
Sheminith. A Pſalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine an-
ger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſ-
pleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I
am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones
are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou O
LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: O
ſave me for thy mercies ſake,

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance
of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee
thanks.

6 I am weary with my groaning, all
the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water
my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of grief,
it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of ini-
quity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce
of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplica-
tion, the LORD wil receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and
ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed
ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto
the LORD concerning the words of
Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my
truſt: ſave me from all them that per-
ſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lyon, ren-
ting *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to
deliver:

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this:
if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that
was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered
him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul and
take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life up-
on the earth, and lay mine honour in the
duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up
thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine ene-
mies: and awake for me to the judgement
that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people
compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes, therfore
return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhal judge the people: judge
me, O LORD, according to my righteouſ-
neſſe, and according to mine integrity *that*
is in me.

9 Oh let ȳ wickednes of the wicked come
to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: for the
righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth
the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God
is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he wil whet his ſword:
he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the
inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his ar-
rowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity,
and hath conceived miſchief, and brought
forth falſhood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is
fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his
own head, and his violent dealing ſhall

come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse; and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. A Psalm of David.

O Lord our God, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth: who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength: because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the Moon and the Stars which thou hast ordained:

4 What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man ỹ thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-Labben. A Psalm of David.

I Wil praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I wil shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I wil sing praise unto thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right:

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shal endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shal judge the world in righteousnesse, he shal minister judgment to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The LORD also wil be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Zion, declare among the people his doings,

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which* I *suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands, Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shal not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth *is* full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor; he doeth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heard, God hath forgotte; he hideth his face, he wil never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand; forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not requite *it*.

14 Thou

14 Thou haſt ſeen *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite: to requite *it* with thy hand; the poor committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherles.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evill man: ſeek out his wickednes *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

To the chief Muſician. *A Pſalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring; that they may privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the Lords throne is in heaven; his eies behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous; but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt; *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſnes; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

To the chief Muſician upon Sheminith. A Pſalm of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they ſpeak.

3 The Lord ſhal cut off al flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, with our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own, who is LORD over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poor, for the ſighing of the needy, now wil I ariſe, (ſaith the LORD) I wil ſet *him* in ſafety *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* ſilver tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keep them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve them from this generation for ever,

8 The wicked walk on every ſide when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

To the chief Muſician. *A Pſalm* of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take councell in my ſoul, *having* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhal mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider *and* hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep *the ſleep* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I wil ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath deals bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

To the chief Muſician. *A Pſalm* of David.

THe fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works: there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand *and* ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſell of the poor: becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 O that the Salvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

A Pſalm of David.

LOrd, who ſhal abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD; he that ſweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent; he that doth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

Michtam of David.

PReſerve me, O God; for in thee do I put my truſt,

a O my

2 O *my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD: my godnes *extendeth* not to thee.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth: and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drink offrings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

A Prayer of David.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that* goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shal not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men: by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot steps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine ear unto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked y oppresse me: *from* my deadly enemies *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon lurking in secret places,

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenes.

PSAL. XVIII.

To the chief Musician, *a Psalme* of David the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength,

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust: my buckler and the horn of my salvation: *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me: and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrow of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hils moved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth, devoured coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknes *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a Cherub, & did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darknes his secret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters,

17 He

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therfore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannes of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God wil enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God, save the LORD? or who *is* a rock, save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battel: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD; but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, shall serve me.

44 Assoon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shal submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shal fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me; thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverances giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalme of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words unto the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sun.

5 Which is as a bridegroom comming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statuts of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can underſtand *his* errour? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

To the chief Muſician. A Pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the Sanctuary: and ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offrings, and accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoice in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we wil ſet up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his anointed: he wil hear him from his holy heaven, with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

To the chief Muſician. A Pſalm of David.

THE king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O Lord; and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoice?

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him, *even* length of daies, for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand ſhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall find out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhal ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhal devoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: *ſo* wil we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

To the chief Muſician upon Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalm of David.

MY God, my God, Why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo far from helping me, *and* from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, and am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

8 He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didſt make me hope, *when* I *was* upon my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is neer: for *there is* none to help.

12 Many buls have compaſſed me: ſtrong *buls* of Baſhan have beſet me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dryed up like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes, and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogs have compaſſed me: the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* ſtare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my ſtrength, haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword, my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save

21 save me from the lions mouth; for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS, and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship; all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

A Psalm of David.

THE Lord *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnes, for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear none evill; for thou *art* with me, thy rod, and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies; thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnes and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life; and I will dwel in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIV.

A Psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the Seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? & who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully,

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them ỹ seek him; that seek thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, ỹ Lord mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

A *Psalm* of David.

VNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God; I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me, for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodnes sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright *is* the Lord: therfore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement, and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the Lord *are* mercy and trueth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the Lord *is* with them that fear him; & he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged; O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me; let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integritie and uprightnes preſerve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

A Pſalm of David.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examin me, O LORD, and prove me: try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not ſate with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I wil waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoul with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, & be merciful unto me:

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

A Pſalm of David.

THe Lord *is* my light, and my ſalvation, whom ſhall I fear? the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked: *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my fleſh, they ſtumpled and fell.

3 Though an hoſt ſhould encamp againſt me, my heart ſhall not fear: though war ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I deſired of the Lord, that I will ſeek after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pavilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me up upon a rock.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therfore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices of joy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercie alſo upon me, and anſwer me.

8 *When thou ſaideſt*, Seek ye my face, my heart ſaid unto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy ſervant away in anger: thou haſt been my help, leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen up againſt me, & ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unles I had beleeved to ſee the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

A Pſalm of David.

VNto thee wil I cry, O LORD my rock, be not ſilent to me: leſt if thou be ſilent to me, become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my ſupplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up mine hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which ſpeak peace to their neighbours, but miſchief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hand, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them up.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, mine heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* their ſtrength, and he *is* the ſaving ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

A Pſalm of David.

GIve unto the Lord, (O ye mightie) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name; worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majeſtie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a Calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a young Vnicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernes: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple doeth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up; and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity, I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood: when I go downe to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me; LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end ỹ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guid me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea* my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind; I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side; while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, & let them be silent in the grave,

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a strong city.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless thou hearedst the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD; all ye his Saints, for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shal strengthen your heart: al ye ỹ hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

A Psalm of David, Maschil.

BLesſed *is* he *whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered,

2 Blesſed

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee; and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I wil guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shalbe* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shoot for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing unto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement; the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathered the waters of the Sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of ỹ world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From ỹ place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety, neither shal he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, & the Lord heard *him*; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life: *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evill, and thy lips from speaking guil.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* upon the righteous: and his eares *are open* unto their cry:

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

A Psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the* way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself; into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD; it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest ỹ poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evill for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothings was sackcloth; I humbled my soul with fasting, and my praier returned into mine own bosome.

14 I behaved my self, as though *he had been* my friend or brother; I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for *his* mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together; *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great Congregation; I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are *mine* enemies wrongfully rejoice over me; *neither let* them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace; but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen; (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it; let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt, let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

To the chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eies.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit, he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that* is not good, he abhorreth not evill.

5 Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heavens, *and* thy faithfulnes *reacheth* unto ỹ clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes is like the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse

stoutnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fain: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

FRet not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse: and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shal bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evill.

9 For evill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shal laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needie, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shal enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evill time: and in the dayes of famine they shal be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume, into smoak shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shal inherit the earth, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by ỹ LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shal not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwel therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The Law of God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD wil not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ỹ wicked are cut off, thou shalt *see it*.

35 I have seen ỹ wicked in great power, & spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shal be destroied together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, & deliver them, he shal deliver them from ỹ wicked, & save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as a heavie burden, they are too heavie for me.

5 My

5 My wounds ſtink *and* are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.
6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: & *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.
8 I am feeble & ſore broken, I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.
9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my ſore: and my kinſmen ſtand afar off.
12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and I *was* as a dumb man that opened not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For in thee O LORD, do I hope, thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leaſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorry for my ſinne.
19 But mine eyes *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They alſo that render evill for good, are mine adverſaries, becauſe I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.
22 Make haſte to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

To the chief Muſician, *even* to Iedithun. A Pſalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue, I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace *even* from good, and my ſorrow was ſtirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing, the fire burned: *then* ſpeak I with my tongue.
4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in a vain ſhew: Surely they are diſquieted in vain; he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.
7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproach of the fooliſh.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou didſt it.
10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me, I am conſumed by the blow of thine hand:
11 When thou with rebukes, doſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry: hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O ſpare me that I may recover ſtrength before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL

To the chief muſician, *A Pſalm* of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up alſo out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & ſet my feet upon a rock, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.
3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *even* praiſe unto our God: many ſhall ſee it and fear, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.
4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turn aſide to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.
6 Sacrifice and offring thou didſt not deſire, mine ears haſt thou opened: burnt offring and ſin offring haſt thou not required.
7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy law *is* within my heart.
9 I have preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.
10 I have not hid thy righteouſnes within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſalvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindneſſe, and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnes and thy truth continually preſerve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compaſſed me about, and mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, ſo that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haſte to help me.
14 Let them be aſhamed and confounded

together

together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee; let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the LORD thinketh upon me; thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing; thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All ỹ hate me whisper together against me; against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evill disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted; *which* did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, & raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me; because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL XLII.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep, at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy wayes and thy billowes are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I will yet praise him, *who* is the help of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

JVdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who* is the health of my countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

To the chief Musician, for the sons of Korah.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us what works thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our

ur enemies: through thy name will we
read them under that riſe up againſt us.
6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither
hall my ſword ſave me.
7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies,
nd haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.
8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and
raiſe thy name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to
ſh me; & goeſt not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the
enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for
themſelves.
11 Thou haſt given us like ſheep *appointed*
for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the
heathen.
12 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and
doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.
13 Thou makeſt us a reproach unto our
neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them
that are round about us.
14 Thou makeſt us a by-word among
the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among
the people.
15 My confuſion *is* continually before me,
and the ſhame of my face hath covered me:
16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth
and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy
and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us, yet have we
not forgotten thee: neither have we dealt
falſely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back; neither
have our ſteps declined from thy way.
19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the
place of dragons; and covered us with the
ſhadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our
God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange
god?
21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he
knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the
day long; we are counted as ſheep for the
ſlaughter.
23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O LORD?
ariſe, caſt us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* for-
getteſt our affliction and our oppreſſion?
25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the
duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Ariſe for our help, and redeem us for
thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

To the chief Muſician upon Shoſhannim,
for the ſons of Korah, Maſchil: a ſong of
Loves.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter: I
ſpeak of the things that I have made
touching the king; my tongue *is* the pen of
a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer then the children of
men, grace is poured into thy lips, therefore
God hath bleſſed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt*
mighty: with thy glory, and thy majeſtie.
4 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly,
becauſe of truth, and meekneſs, *and* right-
eouſneſs; and thy right hand ſhall teach
thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharp in the heart of
the kings enemies; whereby the people fall
under thee.
6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and
ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right
ſcepter.
7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt
wickedneſs: therefore God, thy God, hath
anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſs above
thy fellowes.
8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe and
aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the ivory palaces,
whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters *were* among thy ho-
nourable women: upon thy right hand did
ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, (O daughter) and conſider,
and encline thine eare: forget alſo thine
own people, and thy fathers houſe.
11 So ſhal ỹ king greatly deſire thy beau-
ty: for he is thy Lord, & worſhip thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhal be* there
with a gift, *even* the rich among the people
ſhal entreat thy favour.
13 The kings daughter is all glorious
within: her clothing is of wrought gold.
14 She ſhal be brought unto the king in
rayment of needle-work: the virgines her
companions that follow her, ſhal be brought
unto thee.
15 With gladneſs and rejoycing ſhal they
be brought: they ſhal enter into the kings
palace.
16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy
children: whom thou mayeſt make princes
in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remem-
bred in all generations: therefore ſhall the
people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

To the chief Muſician for the ſons of
Korah, a ſong upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength; a very
preſent help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the
earth be removed: & though the mountain
be carried into the midſt of the ſea.
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be
troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with
the ſwelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river; the ſtreams whereof
ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy
place of the tabernacle of the moſt High.
5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall
not be moved: God ſhall help her, *and that*
right early.
6 The heathen raged, ỹ kingdomes were
moved: he uttered his voice, ỹ earth melted.
7 The Lord of hoſts *is* with us; the God
of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe unto the ends of the earth: he breaketh the bow and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen: I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

To the chief Muſician. A Pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible, he is a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us, the excellency of Iacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the king of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

A Song *and* Pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion: *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, *and* ſo they marvelled: they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there: *and* pain as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we have heard, ſo we have ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towrs thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwalks, conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generations following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

To the chief Muſician, A Pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſedom: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 I will encline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the dayes of evill, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever.

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their poſterity approve their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beautie ſhall conſume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul from the power of the grave, for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ỹ glory of his houſe is increaſed

17 For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Thongh whilſt he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

19 He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man that is in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

A Pſalm of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

ing of ỹ Sun, unto the going down therof
2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep
silence; a fire shall devour before him, and it
shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above,
and to the earth ỹ he may judge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together unto me:
those that have made a covenant with me
by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righ-
teousnes: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak:
O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I
am God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacri-
fice, or thy burnt offrings, to *have been*
continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine,
and the cattle upon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the fowls of ỹ mountains:
and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.
12 If I were hungry I would not tel thee,
for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drink
the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and
pay thy vows unto the most High.
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble:
I will deliver thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But unto the wicked, God saith, what
hast thou to do to declare my Statutes, or
that thou shouldest take my covenant in
thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and
castest my words behind thee?
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou
consentedst with him, and hast been partaker
with the adulterers.
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evill, and
thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy
brother: thou slanderest thine own mothers
sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, & I kept
silence: thou thoughtest ỹ I was altogether
such a one as thy self, *but* I will reprove
thee, and set *them* in order before thine eies.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none
to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me:
and to him that ordreth *his* conversation
aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of Da-
vid, when Nathan ỹ Prophet came unto
him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according
to thy loving kindnes, according unto
the multitude of thy tender mercies blot
out my transgressions,
2 Wash me throughly from mine iniq-
uity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions,
and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned,
and done this evil in thy sight, that thou
mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and*
be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen *in* iniquity: and
in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the in-
ward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou
shalt make me to know wisdome.
7 Purge me with hysope, and I shalbe clean:
wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse:
that the bones *which* thou hast broken may
rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot
out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God:
and renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence:
and take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy sal-
vation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy
wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto
thee.
14 Deliver me from blood-guiltinesse, O
God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my
tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.
15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my
mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else
would I give *it*: thou delightest not in
burnt-offering.
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken
spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God,
thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto
Sion: build thou the wals of Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the
sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offer-
ing, and whole burnt-offering: then shall
they offer bullocks upon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm*
of David: when Doeg the Edomite came
and told Saul, and said unto him, David is
come to the house of Abimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief,
O mighty man? the goodnesse of God
endureth continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a
sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil: more than good: *and*
lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Se-
lah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou*
deceitfull tongue.
5 God shal likewise destroy thee for ever,
he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out
of *thy* dwelling-place, and root thee out of
the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and fear: and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his wickednesſe.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for it *is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

To the chief Muſician upon Mahalath. Maſchil. *A pſalm* of David.

THE fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they and have done abominable iniquitie: *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon ỹ children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

To the chief Muſician on Neginoth Maſchil. *A Pſalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

SAve me, O God by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul: they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evill unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

To the chief Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalm* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God, and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me, I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are faln upon me.

5 Fearfulnes and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O LORD: *and* divide their tongues; for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickednesſe *is* in the midſt thereof; deceit and guil depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy that reproched me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

13 But *it was* thou, O man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaz upon them, & let them go down quick into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon, will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battle that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe they *have* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with them: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet were they drawn ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burden upon the LORD, and he ſhal ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

To the chief Muſician upon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philiſtines took him in Gath.

Emercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting day-oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow up; for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God have put my truſt, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words; all their thoughts are againſt me for evill.

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God,

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle; *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back, this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt; I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* upon me, O GOD, I will render praiſe unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

To the chief Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee; yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My ſoul *is* among lyons, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire; even the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *myſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

To the chief Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray aſſoon as they be born ſpeaking lyes.

4 Their poiſon is like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf adder, *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, charming never ſo wiſely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away, *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thornes, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely, *there is* a reward for the righteous: Verely he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

To the chief Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therfore, O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening, they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belchout with their mouth, ſwords *are* in their lips; for who, *ſay they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision;

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee; for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me; God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget; scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord, our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride; and *for* cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them* that they may not be; and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat; and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning; for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing; for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of David, to teach. When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off; thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it, heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee; that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble; for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly; for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

To the chief musician upon Negineth, *A Psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong towr from the enemy.

4 I wil abide in the tabernacle for ever; I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeares as many generations.

7 He shal abide before God for ever; O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So wil I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

To the chief Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalm of David.

TRuely my soul waiteth upon God; from him *commeth* my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shalbe slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your hart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery; if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once: twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy; for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

A Pſalm of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſty land, where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory: ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe is better then life; my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up mine hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* marrow and fatnes: and my mouth ſhal praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhal be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God: every one that ſweareth by him ſhal glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

To the chief Muſician. A Pſalm of David.

HEar my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked; from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrowes, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evill matter; they commune of laying ſnares privily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch; both the inward *thoughts* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the work of God, for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhal truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

To the chief Muſician. A Pſalme *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer; unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities prevail againſt me; as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodnes of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſnes wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the Sea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and watereſt it, thou greatly enricheſt it *with* the river of God, *which* is full of water; thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges therof abundantly; thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof; thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſprings thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the year with thy goodnes; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wildernes; and the little hills rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

To the chief Muſician. A ſong, *or* Pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee; and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name, Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God; he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land; they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O Bless our God ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tryed us as silver is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee, burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cryed unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the LORD will not hear me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

To the chief Musician, on Neginoth. A Psalm or Song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shal bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm or Song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered; let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoak is driven away, so drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce,

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, & a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God, *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *ye shall yet be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Solomon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill *which* God desireth to dwel in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, *even* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwel *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation, and unto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God will wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bless

26 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregation; even the Lord from the fountain of Iſrael.

27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, *and* their Counſell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpearmen, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes ſhal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heaven of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth ſend out his voice, & *that* a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giveth ſtrength and power unto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

To the chief Muſician upon Shoſhannim. *A Pſalm* of David.

1 SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my ſoul.

2 I ſink in deep mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into deep waters where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the hair of my head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my ſins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſts, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born reproach, ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an alient unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up, and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoul with faſting, that was to my reproach,

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment; and I became a proverb to them,

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeak againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy ſalvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindneſſe is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: hear me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, *and* redeem it, deliver me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour, mine adverſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am ful of heavines; and I looked *for ſome* to take pity, but *there was* none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat, & in my thirſt they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould have been* for *their* welfare *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: and make their loines continually to ſhake,

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, & let thy wrathful anger take hold of thē.

25 Let their habitation be deſolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talk to the griefe of thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde iniquity unto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteouſnes.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and ſorowful, let thy ſalvation (O God) ſet me up on high.

30 I wil praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, & wil magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 *This* alſo ſhal pleaſe the LORD, better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble ſhal ſee this and be glad, and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heaven & earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God wil ſave Sion, and wil build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhal inherit it; and they that love his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

To the chief Muſician. *A Pſalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, O God, to deliver me, make haſte to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion that deſire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee, and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, made haſte unto me, O God: Thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

3 Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandement to ſave me, for thou art my rock, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD; thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe; thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that lay wait for my ſoul, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul; let them be covered *with* reproach and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſs, *and* thy ſalvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now alſo when I am old & grayhaded, O God, forſake me not; untill I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto this generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſs alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again; and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatnes, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee with the pſaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee; and my ſoul, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhal talk of thy righteouſnes all the day long: for they are confounded: for they are brought unto ſhame that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

A Pſalm for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, & thy righteouſnes unto ỳ kings ſon.

2 He ſhal judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains ſhal bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poor of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the Sun & Moon endure, throughout all generations

6 He ſhall come down like rain upon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh; and abundance of peace ſo long as the Moon endureth.

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the river, unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesſe ſhall bow before him, and his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents: the king of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall down before him: all nations ſhall ſerve him:

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he crieth, ỳ poor alſo, & *him* ỳ hath no helper.

13 He ſhal ſpare the poor and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſouls of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeem their ſoul from deceit and violence; and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, and to him ſhal be given of the gold of Sheba, prayer alſo ſhal be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhal he be praiſed.

16 There

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shal endure for ever: his Name shal be continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuly God is good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth thē about as a chain: violence covereth thē as a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnes: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt and speak wickedly: *concerning* oppression they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against ŷ heavens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: & waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches

13 Verely I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh, *so* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee,

23 Nevertheles, I *am* continually ŵ thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go awhoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy Congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes on the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength, thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the head of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting in the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, ŷ night also *is* thine; thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and winter.

18 Remember this *that* the enemy hath

reproached, O Lord, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

To the chief Musician Al-taschith. A Psalm *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *Unto thee* doe we give thanks: for that thy Name is neer; thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shal receive the congregation, I wil judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants therof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly, and to the wicked, lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high; speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South.

7 But God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs therof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I wil declare for ever: I wil sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also wil I cut off: *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm *or* song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariots and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

To the chief Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled, I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Wil the Lord cast off for ever? and wil he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doeth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies. Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord, surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I wil meditate also of all thy works, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary; who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid, the depth also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not known.

20 Thou ledſt thy people like a flock: by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIve eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, ỳ praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers: that they ſhould make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children;

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned back, in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his Law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

14 In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: & all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking ỳ moſt High in ỳ wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their luſt.

19 Yea, they ſpake againſt God, they ſaid, can God furniſh a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed: can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: & opened the doors of heaven.

24 And had reigned down Manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he let it fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled: for he gave them their own deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and ſmote down the choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtil: and beleeved not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred ỳ God *was* their rock: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheles, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right w him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgave *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh: a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernes: and grieve him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them from ỳ enemy.

43 How he had wrought his ſigns in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into bloode and their floods that they could not drink.

45 He ſent divers ſorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

46 He gave alſo their increaſe unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the locuſt.

47 He deſtroyed their vines with hail: and their ſycamore trees with froſt.

48 He

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail: and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenes of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and troubles by sending evill angels *among them*.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first born in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out ỳ heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel;

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance

63 The fire consumed their young men: & their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in ỳ hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion, whom he loved.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young: he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

A Psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Ierusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy Saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long LORD wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen ỳ have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us, for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should ỳ heathen say, where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosom, their reproch wherwith they have reproched thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, wil give thee thanks for ever: we wil shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

Give eare, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadst Ioseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedst them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saved.

8 Thou

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it; and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doeth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at ỹ rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, & we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith.
A Psalm of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength; make a joyfull noise unto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new Moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden; his hands were delivered from ỹ pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, & I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shal no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among ỹ gods.

2 How long wil ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither wil they understand, they walk on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shal die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A song or Psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult, and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that ỹ name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together w̃ one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor; they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their Princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind,

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame and perish;
18 That *men* may know that thou whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine Altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwel in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them.
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.
7 They go from strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine Anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand. I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a Sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Iacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenes of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation: and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again; that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD; and grant us thy salvation.
8 I wil hear what God the LORD will speak; for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his Saints; but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him, that glory may dwel in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnes and peace have kissed *each other*.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shal give that which is good, and our land shal yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

A Psalm of David.

BOw down thine eare, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O LORD; for I cry unto thee daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant; for unto thee, (O LORD) do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend unto the voyce of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee; for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth, unite my heart to fear thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for ever more.
13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it* and be ashamed, because

because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

A Psalm or song for the sonnes of Korah.

His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O thou city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A song, or Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalah Leannoth, Maschul of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength,

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: & they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit; in darknes in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them; *I am* shut up and cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of my affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out mine hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnes be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnes in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders *be* known in the dark? and thy righteousnes in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD: and in the morning shal my prayer prevent thee.

14 Lord, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover & friend hast thou put far from me; *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknes.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnes to all generations.

2 For I have said, mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne to al generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? *who* amongst the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee.

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is the right hand.

14 Iustice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art ỹ glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shalbe exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant, with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 Whith whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shal not exact upon him,

nor the ſon of wickednes affict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy ſhal be with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers:
26 He ſhal cry unto me, thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.
27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy wil I keep for him for evermore, & my covenant ſhal ſtand faſt w him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever; and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgement;
31 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandements;
32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, & their iniquity with ſtripes.
33 Nevertheles my loving kindnes wil I not utterly take from him; nor ſuffer my faithfulnes to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I ſworn by my holines, that I will not lie unto David.
36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his throne as the Sun before me.
37 It ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever as ỹ moon, and as a faithfull witnes in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt prophaned his crown by caſting it to the ground.
40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.
41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.
44 Thou haſt made his glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt covered him w ſhame, Selah.
46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhal thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhal he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all thy mighty people,
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord: wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the Lord for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.
4 For a thouſand years in thy ſight, *are but* as yeſterday when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* aſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* groweth up.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth:
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquity before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are paſſed away in thy wrath, we ſpend our years as a tale *that is told*.
10 The dayes of our years *are* threeſcore years and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore years, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth ỹ power of thine anger even according to thy fear ſo is thy wrath.
12 So teach us to *number* our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wiſedome.
13 Return, (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.
14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afficted us: *and* the years *wherein* we have ſeen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children:
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.
2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortreſſe, my God, in him wil I truſt.
3 Surely he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fowler: *and* from the noiſom peſtilence.
4 He ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and

and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt; his truth ſhalbe *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſs: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noon day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the moſt high, thy habitation.

10 There ſhal no evil befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he ſhall give his Angels charge over thee; to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall bear thee up in *their* hands, leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the lyon and adder: the young lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſalvation.

PSAL. XCII.

A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD: and to ſing *praiſes* unto thy name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy loving kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnes every night:

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the Pſaltery: upon the Harp with a ſolemn ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A bruttiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, & when all the workers of iniquity do flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhal be deſtroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* High for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD: for lo thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcatred.

10 But my horn ſhalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I ſhalbe anointed with freſh oil.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies, *and* mine eares ſhal hear *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.

12 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the palm tree: he ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhal ſtil bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhalbe fat and flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is upright: he is my Rock, and *there is* no unrighteouſnes in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Majeſty: the LORD is clothed with ſtrength; *wherewith* he hath girded himſelf: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed of old: thou *art* from everlaſting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD: the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noiſe of many waters: *yea*, *then* the mighty waves of the ſea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holines becometh thine houſe, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thy ſelf.

2 Lift up thy ſelf, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhal the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhal they utter, *and* ſpeak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger, and murther the fatherleſſe.

7 Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhal not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Underſtand, ye bruttiſh among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wiſe?

9 He that planteth the eare, ſhall he not hear? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhal not he know*?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man; that they *are* vanity.

12 Bleſſed *is* ỹ man whom thou chaſteneſt, O Lord; and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſity; until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people; neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But judgement ſhal return unto righteouſneſſe, and all the upright in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up for me againſt the evil

evil doers? or who wil stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts: within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgivings: and make a joyfull noise unto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship & bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice.

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their heart: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL XCVI.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, blesse his Name, shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the Lord glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his Name, bring an offring and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among ỳ heathen *that* the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let ỳ field be joyful, & al ỳ *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce:

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let ỳ earth rejoyce let ỳ multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world; the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnes: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah rejoyced, because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth, thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil, he preserveth the souls of his Saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

A Psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth towards ỳ house of Israel; all the ends of ỳ earth have seen ỳ salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with

with the harp, and the voice of a Pſalm.
6 With trumpets and ſound of corner: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD the king.
7 Let the ſea raor, and the fulnes therof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be joyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhal he judge the world, and ỹ people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD raigneth, let the people tremple: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he is high above all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name; *for* it is holy.
4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou executeſt judgement and righteouſnes in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his foot ſtool: *for* he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name; They called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hil; for ỹ LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

A Pſalm of Praiſe.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he *that* hath made us, and not we our ſelves; we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

A Pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him ỹ hath an high look, and a proud heart will I not ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* upon the faithfull of the land, ỹ they may dwell with me: he ỹ walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwel within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe; ſo that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning: my bones cleave to my skin.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe; I am like an owl of the deſart.
7 I watch and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Becauſe of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.
11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion; for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhalbe created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death:

To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion; and his praise in Ierusalem;
22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serve the LORD
23 He weakned my strength in the way; he shortned my daies.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my daies: thy yeares are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea, al of them shall wax old, like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.
27 But thou *art* the same; and thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue; and their seed shalbe established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

A Psalm of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul; and all that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.
2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits,
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases:
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies:
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement, for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his waies unto Moses; his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep his *anger* for ever:
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as ỹ east is from the west; *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his daies *are* as grasse: as a flowr of the field so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone, & ỹ place therof shal know it no more
17 But the mercy of ỹ LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon thē ỹ fear him: & his righteousnesse unto childrens children:
18 To such as keep his Covenant; and to those that remember his Commandements to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels ỹ excel in strength, that do his Commandements, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD all his works, in all places of his dominion, blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, Thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majestie.
2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds of his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his Angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment; the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They go up by the mountaines; they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over? that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs unto the valleys, *which* run among the hils.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field; the wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from the chambers; the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of a man, and oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*; the Cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests; as for the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the Conies.
19 He appointed the Moon for seasons; the Sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night; wherein all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.
21 The

21 The young lions roar after their prey, ſeek their meat from God.
22 The Sun ariſeth, they gather themſelves together: and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour, untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdom haſt thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.
26 There go the ſhips: *there* is that Leviathan *whom* thou haſt made to play therein.
27 Theſe wait alſo upon thee, that thou mayeſt give them their meat in due ſeaſon.
28 That thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand: they are filled with good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away their breath, they die; and return to their duſt.
30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.
31 The glory of ỳ LORD ſhal endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoak.
33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him ſhal be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth: and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, ſing Pſalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD:
4 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: the wonders and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.
9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oathunto Iſaac.
10 And confirmed the ſame unto Iacob for a law: and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant.
11 Saying, unto thee I wil give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers *in* it.
13 When they went from one nation to another; from one kingdom to another people.
14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:
15 *Saying*, touch not mine anointed, and do my Prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famin upon the land: he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.
17 He ſent a man before them, *even* Ioſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſervant.
18 Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king ſent and looſed him; *even* the ruler of his people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his houſe; and ruler of all his ſubſtance.
22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senators wiſdom.
23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt, and Iacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increaſed his people greatly, & made them ſtronger then their enemies:
25 He turned their heart to hate his people; to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.
26 He ſent Moſes his ſervant: *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.
27 They ſhewed his ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He ſent darkneſſe and made it dark; and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood; and ſlew the fiſh.
30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance; in the chambers of their kings.
31 He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies; *and* lice in all their coaſts.
32 He gave them hail for rain; *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their figtrees, and brake the trees of their coaſts.
34 He ſpake, and the locuſts came; and caterpillars, and that without number.
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of the ground.
36 He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in their land; the chief of all their ſtrength.
37 He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold; and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed, for the feare of them fell upon them.
39 He ſpread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 *The people* aſked, & he brought quails; and ſatisfied them with ỳ bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſervant,

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people; O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory w thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquitie, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mightie power to be known.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent leanneſſe into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered ỹ companie of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their companie: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: & hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wildernes,

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, & to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousneſſe: unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them:

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters: whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan, & the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works; and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his Covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt: from the north, an from the ſouth.
4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwel in.
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: and hee delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul: & filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſel of the moſt High.
12 Therefore hee brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble; and hee ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.
14 Hee brought them out of darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.
15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.
17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: hee ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word, & healed them: and delivered them from their deſtruction.
21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the Sea in ſhips: that do buſineſſe in great waters.
24 These ſee the works of the LORD: and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, & raiſeth the ſtormie wind: which lifteth up ỹ waves thereof,
26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.
27 They reel to & fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.
29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo hee bringeth them unto their deſired haven.
31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into barrenneſſe, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein,
35 He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſprings,
36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.
39 Again, they are miniſhed & brought low, through oppreſſion, affliction, & ſorrow
40 He poureth contempt upon Princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the wilderneſſe, where there is no way.
41 Yet ſetteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh him families like a flock.
42 The righteous ſhall ſee it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.
43 Whoſo is wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things: even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL CVIII.

¶ A Song or Pſalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe even with my glory.
2 Awake pſaltery and harp: I my ſelf will awake early.
3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: & thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave with thy right hand, and anſwer me.
7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem: and meaſure out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my lawgiver.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my love they are mine adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded mee evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be judged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds and beg: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evill against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declined: I am tossed up & down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD, my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save him from these that condemne his soul.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of David.

THe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, hee shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound ẏ heads over many countreyes.

7 He shall drinke of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD ẅ my whole heart in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of ẏ LORD are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His

His work is honourable & glorious: d his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works be remembred: the LORD is gracious, d full of compassion.
5 He hath given meat unto them that ar him: he will ever be mindfull of his ovenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power f his works: that he may give them the eritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and dgement, all his commandements are sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and e done in truth and uprightnesse.
9 He sent redemption unto his people, e hath commanded his covenant for ever: oly and reverend is his Name.
10 The feare of the LORD is the begin-ning of wisdome, a good understanding have all they that do his commandements: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his commandements.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shalbe blessed.
3 Wealth and riches shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 Vnto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he is gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour & lendeth, he will guide his affaires with discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see his desire upon his enemies.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore: his righteousnes endureth for ever: his horne shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, & be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, & melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.
2 Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the Sun, unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the Lord our God: who dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may set him with Princes: even with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.
3 The Sea saw it, and fled: Iordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hils like lambs.
5 What ayled thee, O thou sea, that thou fledst? thou Iordan that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountaines that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hils like lambs?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say: where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold: the work of mens hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.
6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not, neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he is their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe, and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse us, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD: both small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the LORD; becauſe he hath heard my voice, and my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, your God is merciſull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD: in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I ſaid in my haſte: all men are liers.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation; and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſervant, I am thy ſervant, and the ſon of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the mids of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his merciſull kindneſſe is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good; becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay; that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns; for in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my ſtrength and Song: and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voice of reioycing, & ſalvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſnes: I will go into thē, & I will praiſe ỹ LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is become the head ſtone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

26 Bleſſed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD which hath ſhewed us light, bind the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are the undefiled in the way who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed are they that keep this teſtimonies, and that ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy preceps diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing: that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust; quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works,

28 My soul melteth for heavines: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame,

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline mine heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eye from beholding vanity: & quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy preceps: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reprocheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy Law continually: for ever and even.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandements which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandements which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined frō thy Law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favor w my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keep thy commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt wel with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made mee and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandements.

74 They ỹ fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud bee ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turne unto me: & those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, when wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottel in the smoak: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandements are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully, help thou me

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnes, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnes is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Vnlesse thy law had bin my delight: I should thē have perished in mine affliction

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies

96 I have seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste? yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vp-

116 Vphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shal be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD to work: for they have made voyd thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandements: above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right: and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull, therefore doth my soul keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto ỹ simple

131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Looke thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou usest to do unto them that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant, and teach me thy statutes:

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keepe not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten my words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the Truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, save me: and I shal keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voyce according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliver mee, quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy Statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts & thy Testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: give mee understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplications come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousnes

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrowes of the mighty? with coals of juniper.

5 Who is mee, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace, but when I speak, they are for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence commeth my help.

2 My help commeth from the LORD which made heaven and earth.

3 Hee will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evill: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and even for ever more.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me: Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up: the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that love thee,

7 Peace be within thy walls: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethen and companions sakes: I will now say, peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, & as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy on us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers, the snare is broken and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountain are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivitie of Zion: wee were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they

ey among the heathen: the LORD hath
ne great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for
, whereof we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
the streams in the south.
They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bea-
ing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come a-
ain with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves
ith him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman wa-
eth but in vain.
2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to
it up late, to eate the bread of sorrowes:
for so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children are an heritage of the
LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his
reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty
man: so are children of the youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver
full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but
they shall speak w the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine
hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall bee
well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by
the sides of thine house, thy children like
olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee
blessed, that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of
Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ieru-
salem, all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens chil-
dren, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted mee from my youth, may Israel now say.
2 Many a time have they afflicted mee
from my youth: yet they have not prevai-
led against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back:
they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut
asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned
back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grasse upon the house
tops, which withereth afore it groweth up,
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his
hand: nor he y bindeth sheaves, his bosom.
8 Neither doe they which go by, say, The
blessing of he LORD bee upon you: wee
blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths have I cryed unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be
attentive to the voyce of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniqui-
ties: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgivenesse with thee: that
thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doeth
wait: and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more
then they that watch for the morning: I say,
more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with
the LORD there is mercy: and with him is
plenteous redemption.
8 And hee shall redeem Israel from all
his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my
self in great matters, or in things too high
for me.
2 Surely, I have behaved and quieted my
self as a childe that is weaned of his mo-
ther: my soul is even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from
henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions.
2 How hee sware unto the LORD, and
vowed unto the mighty God of Iacob,
3 Surely I will not come into the Taber-
nacle of my house: nor goup into my bed,
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: or
slumber to mine eye lids.
5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD:
an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.
6 Lo, wee heard of it at Ephrata: wee
found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we
will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou
and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righte-
ousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn
not away the face of thine Anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto
David, he will not turn from it; of the fruit
of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my cove-
nant and my testimony, that I shall teach
them, their children also shall sit upon thy
throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he
hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for ever: here will I
dwell, for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly blesse her provi-

on: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with salvation, and her Saints shall shout alounde for joy.

17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran downe upon the beard, even Aarons beard: and went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon: and as the dew that descended upon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing: even life for ever more.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD: all yee servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven & earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise him, O yee servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for ỹ LORD is good: sing praises unto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob unto himself: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever: and thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speake not: eyes have they but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisedome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The Sun to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for ever.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the red sea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red Sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage:

for

for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Even an heritage unto Israel his ser-
vant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low e-
state: for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our ene-
mies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his
mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of hea-
ven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon there wee sate
downe, yea, we wept: when we remem-
bred Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the wil-
lowes in the mids thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away
captive, required of us a song, and they that
wasted us, required of us mirth, saying,
Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song:
in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my
right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my
tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if
I prefer not Ierusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of
Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who
said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation
thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to
be destroyed: happy shall he be that re-
wardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be that taketh and da-
sheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart:
before the gods will I sing praise unto
thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy Tem-
ple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving
kindnesse, and for thy trueth, for thou
hast magnified thy Word above all thy
Name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answe-
redst mee: and strengthenedst mee with
strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise
thee, O LORD: when they heare the
words of thy mouth,
5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the
LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath
he respect unto the lowly: but the proud
he knoweth afar off.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trou-
ble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch
forth thine hand against the wrath of
mine enemies, and thy right hand shall
save me.
8 The LORD will perfite that which
concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD,
endureth for ever: forsake not the works
of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief Musician. A Psalme
of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and
known me.
2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and
mine uprising: thou understandest my
thought afar off.
3 Thou compassest my path, and my ly-
ing downe, and art acquainted with all my
wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue:
but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether
5 Thou hast beset me behinde and be-
fore: and laid thine hand upon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for
me: it is high, I cannot attaine unto it.
7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit?
or whither shall I flie from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art
there: if I make my bed in hell, behold,
thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and
dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:
10 Even there shall thine hand lead me:
and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall
cover mee: even the night shall be light a-
bout me.
12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from
thee, but the night shineth as the day: the
darknes and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou
hast covered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully
and wonderfully made, marvellous are
thy works: and that my soul knoweth
right well.
15 My substance was not hid from thee,
when I was made in secret, and curiously
wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet
being unperfect, and in thy booke all my
members were written, which in continu-
ance were fashioned: when as yet there was
none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts
unto mee, O God: how great is the summe
of them?
18 If I should count them, they are moe
in number then the sand: when I awake, I
am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked: O
God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody
men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly:
and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that
hate thee? and am not I grieved with those
that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I
count them mine enemies.
23 Search mee, O God, and know my

heart ; trie me, and know my thoughts :

34 And see if there be any wicked way in me : and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of David.

DEliver me, OLORD, from ỹ evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart : continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent : adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, OLORD, from the hands of the wicked : preserve mee from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side : they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God : heare the voyce of my supplications. O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation : thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked : further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about : let the mischief of their owne lips cover them.

10 Let burning coales fall upon them, let them bee cast into the fire : into deepe pits, that they rise not up againe.

11 Let not an evill speaker be established in the earth ; evill shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted : and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name : the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haste unto mee : give eare unto my voyce when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee set forth before thee as incense : and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth : keepe the doore of my lips :

4 Encline not mine heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity : and let mee not eate of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindnesse, and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not breake my head : for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrowen in stony places they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth : as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep mee from the snare which they have laid for me : and the grins of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets : whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of David : A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cryed unto the LORD with my voyce : with my voyce unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him : I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path : in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me : no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecuters : for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name : the righteous shall compasse mee about for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications : in thy faithfulnesse answer me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant : for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground : he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me : my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works : I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee : my soul thirsteth after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, OLORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me : lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause mee to heare thy loving kindnes in the morning, for in thee do I trust : cause me to know ỹ way wherein I should walk, for

for I lift up my ſoule unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I fly unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God: thy ſpirit is good: leade mee into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I am thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

¶ A Pſalme of David.

BLeſſed be the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ſalvation to kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growne up in their youth: that our daughters may be as corner ſtones, poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Davids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever & ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: and his greatnes is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhal praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Majeſty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all, and *his* tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdome: and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD O my ſoul.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD, I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your truſt in Princes, nor in the ſonne of man in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth: he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is* he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is, which keepeth truth for ever,

7 Which

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which ℌgiveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them ẏ are bowed downe: the LORD loveth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he releeveth the fatherlesse & widow: but the way of ẏ wicked he turneth upside downe.
10 The LORD shall reigne for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises to our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Ierusalem: he gathered together the outcasts of Israel.
3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD ẅ thanksgiving, sing praise upon the harp unto our God.
8 Who covereth the heaven ẅ clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountaines.
9 He giveth to the beast his food: and to the yong ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion
13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 Hee sendeth forth his commandement upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 Hee sendeth out his word and melteth them: hee causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Iacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD,

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.
3 Praise yee him, Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye Starres of light.
4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps:
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountains: and all hills: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattel: creeping things, and flying fowl.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all judges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: even of the children of Israel, a people neere unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise yee the LORD; sing unto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.
2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.
3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp,
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meek with salvation.
5 Let the Saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth: & a two edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: and punishments upon the people.
8 To bind their Kings with chains: and their nobles with fetters of yron.
9 To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour have all his Saints, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery & harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel & dance: praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.
5 Praise him upon the sounding cymbals: praise him upon the hie sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

THE Proverbs of Solomon, the sonne of David King of Israel,
2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,
3 To receive the instruction of wisedome, justice, and judgement, and equity,
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attaine unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a Proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisedome and instruction.
8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, & chaines about thy neck.
10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that goe down into the pit.
13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:
15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evill, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is spread in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay waite for their owne blood: they lurke privily for their owne lives.
19 So are the waies of every one that is greedy of gaine; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without, shee uttereth her voyce in the streets:
21 She cryeth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,
22 How long ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my spirit unto you, I will make knowne my words unto you.
24 ¶ Because I have called, and yee refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your feare commeth.
27 When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth upon you:
28 Then shall they call upon mee, but I will not answer; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne devises.
32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of evill.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandements with thee;
2 See that thou encline thine eare unto wisedome, and apply thine heart to understanding:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voyce for understanding:
4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisedome for the righteous: hee is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 Hee keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of righteousnes, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who rejoyce to doe evill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths,

16 To

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, even from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth the covenant of her God,

18 For her houſe encline th unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou maieſt walk in ỹ way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhall dwell in the land; and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall bee cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall bee rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY ſonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keep my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: binde them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou find favour & good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not unto thine owne underſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD and depart from evill.

8 It ſhall bee health to thy navill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, & with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

10 So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, hee correcteth, even as a father the ſonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wiſdom, and the man that getteth underſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath hee eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not them depart frõ thine eies: keep ſound wiſdome, and diſcretion;

22 So ſhall they bee life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not bee afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deviſe not evill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envie thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his ſecret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare yee children ỹ inſtruction of a father: & attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, tender and onely beloved in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me. Let thine heart retaine my words: keep my commandement and live.

5 Get wiſedome, get underſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: therefore get wiſedome: and withall thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 Shee ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory ſhall ſhee deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings: & the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I have led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be

ſtraitened, and when thou runneſt thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not go; keep her for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evill men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief, and their ſleep is taken away, unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darknes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left, remove thy foot from evill.

CHAP. V.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſedome, and bow thine ear unto my underſtanding,

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her mouth is ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are moveable that thou canſt not know them.

7 Hear mee now therefore, O yee children; and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt, thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled wth thy wealth, & thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger.

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed.

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed, and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as ỹ loving hind, & pleaſant roe, let her breaſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, bee raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and hee ſhall be holden with the coards of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, & in the greatnes of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger.

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go humble thy ſelf, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, and gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

10 Yet, a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep?

11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes is in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, hee ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamite come ſuddenly, ſuddenly, ſhall hee be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeven are an abomination unto him?

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief.

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies: and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ My ſon keep thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck,

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee? when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee? and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of inſtruction are the way of life.

24 To keepe thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultreſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeven fold, hee ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh underſtanding: hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall hee get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jelouſie is the rage of a man: therefore hee will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY ſon keepe my words, and lay up my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſedome, thou art my ſiſter, and call underſtanding thy kinſwoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement.

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe.

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night;

10 And behold, there met him a woman with ỹ attire of an harlot, & ſubtil of heart,

11 (She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and with an impudent face ſaid unto him;

14 I have peace offerings with mee, this day have I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore come I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have dekt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, hee is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks.

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the [illegible] not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhee hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong have beene ſlaine by her.

27 Her houſe is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wiſedome cry hand underſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 Shee cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles be yee of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips ſhall be right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak trueth, and wickedneſſe is an abomination to my lips.

8 All

8 All the words of my mouth are in
hteouſneſſe, there is nothing froward or
verſe in them.
9 They are all plaine to him ỹ vnderſtan-
th, & right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my inſtruction, & not ſilver:
nd knowledge, rather then choyce gold.
11 For wiſdome is better then rubies:
nd all the things that may be deſired, are
t to be compared to it.
12 I wiſdome dwell with prudence, and
find out knowledge of wittie inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evill:
ride and arrogancie, and the evil way,
nd the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counſell is mine: ſound wiſedome:
am vnderſtanding, I have ſtrength.
15 By me kings reign, and Princes de-
ree juſtice.
16 By me Princes rule, and nobels, even
all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and thoſe
at ſeek me early, ſhall finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea
urable riches and righteouſneſſe.
19 My fruit is better then gold, yea, then
ne gold, & my revenue then choice ſilver.
20 I lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in
he mids of the paths of Judgement,
21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me
o inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their
reaſures.
22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the begin-
ning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from
the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was
brought forth: when there were no foun-
tains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were ſetled:
before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the
earth, nor the fields, nor the higheſt part of
the duſt of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I was
there: when he ſet a compaſſe upon the
face of the depth:
28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds a-
bove: when he ſtrengthened the fountains
of the deep.
29 When he gave to the ſea his decree,
that the waters ſhould not paſſe his com-
mandement: when he appointed the foun-
dations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought
up with him: and I was dayly his delights
rejoycing alwayes before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his
earth: and my delights were with the ſons
of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye
children: for bleſſed are they that keepe my
wayes.
33 Hear inſtruction and be wiſe, and re-
fuſe it not.
34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth me:
watching daily at my gates, waiting at the
poſts of my doors.
35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life:
and ſhall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wron-
geth his own ſoul: all they that hate me,
love death.

CHAP. IX.

WIſdome hath builded her houſe: ſhe
hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.
2 She hath killed her beaſts; ſhe hath
mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed
her table:
3 She hath ſent forth her maids, ſhe
cryeth upon the higheſt place of the city:
4 Whoſo is ſimple, let him turn in hi-
ther: as for him that wanteth underſtan-
ding, ſhe ſaith to him:
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of
the wine which I have mingled.
6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live; and go
in the way of underſtanding.
7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth
to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh
a wicked man, getteth himſelf a blot.
8 Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate
thee: rebuke a wiſe man, & he will love thee.
9 Give inſtruction to a wiſe man, and
he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and
he will increaſe in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD is the begin-
ning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of
the holy is underſtanding.
11 For by me thy daies ſhalbe multiplied:
and the years of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.
12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for
thy ſelf: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone
ſhalt beare it.
13 ¶ A fooliſh woman is clamorous: ſhe
is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For ſhe ſitteth at the door of her houſe,
on a ſeat in the high places of the city:
15 To call paſſengers who go right on
their wayes:
16 Whoſo is ſimple, let him turn in hi-
ther: and as for him that wanteth under-
ſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him.
17 Stolen waters are ſweet, and bread
eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are
there, and that her gheſts are in the depths
of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe proverbs of Solomon: A wiſe ſon
maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh
ſonne is the heavineſſe of his mother.
2 Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing:
but righteouſnes delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of
the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth a-
way the ſubſtance of the wicked.
4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth
with a ſlack hand: but the hand of the di-
ligent maketh rich.

5 He

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart shall receive commandement: but a prating foole shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

10 He that winketh with ỹ eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 Hee is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but hee that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of understanding hath wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shal come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirl wind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth & as smoke to ỹ eyes, so is ỹ sluggard to them that send him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortned.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse, but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisedome: but the froward tongue shalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in their owne naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, & the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neigbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright, the city is exalted: but it is overthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsell is the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

15 Hee that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and hee that hateth suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnes tendeth to life: so he ỹ pursueth evill pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyne in hand, the wicked shall not bee unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewell of gold in a swins snout: so is

fair woman which is without discretiō.
23 The desire of the righteous is onely
od; but the expectation of the wicked
rath.
24 There is that scattereth, & yet increa-
; and there is that withholdeth more
n is meet; but it tendeth to poverty.
25 The liberall soul shall be made fat:
d he that watereth, shall be watered also
: self:
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people
ll curse him: but blessing shall be upon
e head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good, pro-
reth favour: but he that seeketh mis-
ief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall:
t the righteous shall flourish as a branch
29 He that troubleth his own house, shall
herit the winde: and the fool shall be
rvant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of
fe, and he that winneth souls, is wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recom-
ensed in the earth: much more the wicked
nd the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
4 A vertuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennes in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, & are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is of a perverse heart, shall be despised.
9 He that is despised and hath a servant, is better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.
11 He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.
13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a mans hands shalbe rendred unto him.
15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell is wise.
16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.
17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.
18 There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.
20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evill: but to the counsellers of peace is joy.
21 There shall no evill happen to the just, but the wicked shalbe filled with mischief.
22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, are his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.
24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shalbe under tribute.
25 Heavinesse in the heart of a man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The sloathfull man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.
28 In the way of righteousnes is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours shall eat violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life; but he that openeth wide his lips, shal have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.
6 Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way; but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shalbe put out.
10 Onely by pride commeth contention:

but

but with the well aduised is wisedome.

21 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

22 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

23 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed; but he that feareth the Commandement, shalbe rewarded.

24 The Law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

25 Good understanding giveth fauour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

26 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

27 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

28 Poverty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

29 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evill.

30 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

31 Evill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

32 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

33 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

34 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

35 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent is to understand his way: but ỹ folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrowne: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; & the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from evill: but the fool rageth, & is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evill? but mercy and trueth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools is folly.

25 A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth follie.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools, is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Soft answer turneth away wrath: but
grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowe aright: but the mouth of fool, pour
out foolishnesse,
3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place
holding the evil and the good.
4 A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but
wardnes therein is a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction:
hee that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous is much
asure: but in the revenewes of the
cked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge,
the heart of the foolish doeth not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but the prayer of
e upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but hee loveth him
at followeth after righteousnesse.
10 Correction is grievous unto him that
forsaketh the way: and hee that hateth reproof, shall die.
11 Hell and destruction are before the
ORD: how much more then the hearts of
e children of men?
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he goe unto ỹ wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerfull
countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the
spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of
fools feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evill:
but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 Better is little with the feare of the
LORD, then great treasure, and trouble
herewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where
love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but
he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slouthfull man is as an
hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous, is made plaine.
20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father:
but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of
wisdom: but a man of understanding
walketh uprightly.
22 Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answere of his
mouth: a word spoken in due season, how
good is it?
24 The way of life is above to the wise,
that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The LORD will destroy the house of
the proud, but he will establish the border of
the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of
the pure, are pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his
own house: but he ỹ hateth gifts, shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to
answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evill things.
29 The LORD is farre from the wicked:
but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth ỹ heart:
and a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproof of
life, abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth
his own soul: but hee that heareth reproof
getteth understanding.
33 The feare of the LORD is ỹ instruction
of wisedome, and before honor is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and
the answer of the tongue, is from the
LORD.
2 All the wayes of man are cleane in his
own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the
spirits.
3 Commit thy works unto the LORD,
and thy thoughts shall be established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for
himself: yea, even the wicked for the day
of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an
abomination to the LORD; though hand
joyne in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men
depart from evil.
7 When a mans wayes please the LORD,
he maketh even his enemies to bee at peace
with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousnesse,
then great revenews without right.
9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but
the LORD directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the
king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 A just weight and ballance, are the
LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his
work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse; for the throne is established by righteousnesse,
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings:
and they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is as messengers
of death; but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance
is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the
latter raine.
16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get understanding,
rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The highway of the upright, is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoile with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall fin good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a welspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The hearts of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an heny combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 He that labboureth, labboureth for himself, for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, & leadeth him unto ỳ way that is not good

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnes.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth ỳ hearts

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a lyar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whose mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crown of old men: and the glory of children are the fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a Prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 Hee that covereth a transgression, seeketh love: but hee that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evill man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shall bee sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evill for good, evill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becommeth suraty in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisedome is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just, is not good, nor to strike Princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: & he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man having separated himself seeketh and intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominy reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth, are as deep waters, and the well spring of wisedome as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrough the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and
s mouth calleth for strokes.
7 A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and
s lips *are* the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as
ounds, and they go down into the inner-
ost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothfull in his work,
brother to him that is a great waster.
10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong
wer; the righteous runneth into it, and
safe.
11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong ci-
y: and as an high wall in his own conceit
12 Before destruction, the heart of man is
aughty, and before honour, is humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he
eareth it, it *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his
infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can
ear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth know-
edge, and the ear of the wise seeketh
nowledge.
16 A mans gift maketh room for him,
nd bringeth him before great men.
17 He that *is* first in his own cause,
em.th just; but his neighbour commeth
nd searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
nd parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be*
on then a strong city: and *their* contenti-
ons *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with
he fruit of his mouth; *and* with the in-
rease of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the
ongue; and they that love it, shall eat the
uit thereof.
22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good
hing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich
nswereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, must shew
imself friendly; and there is a friend *that*
ticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD
4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witnes shal not be unpunished; and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.
6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.
9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse for a servant to have rule over Princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.
12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favor is as dew upon the grasse.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnes casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There *are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheles, the counsel of the LORD that shall stand.
22 The desire of man is his kindnesse: and a poor man is better then a lyar
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be satisfied with evill.
24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring *it* to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and remove one that hath understanding, & he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease my son, to hear the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.
2 The fear of a king, is as the roaring

of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shal he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man *is like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodnesse; but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity; his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *is be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It *is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There *is* gold, and a multitude of Rubies; but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darknesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I wil recompense evill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shal save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false ballance is not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy, and after vows, to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound cleanseth away evill; so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shal destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evill, his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scornet is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 *Whoso* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It *is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure, *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressour for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise men scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner is his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdome, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evill, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility, *and* the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor: and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity, and the rod of his anger shal fail.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothful man said, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit: he that *is* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge:

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee, they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsells and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee known the certainty of the words of the truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor because he is poor; neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD wil plead their cause, & spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship wᵗʰ an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse; he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat wᵗʰ a Ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties; for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich; cease from thine own wisdome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he; Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, & lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdome of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their Redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the

child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envie sinners, but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there *is* an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsinesse shall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father ỳ begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sel it not; *also* wisdome, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce, and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee, shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thy heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait, as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth as a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shal ỳ chambers be filled with all pretious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there* is safety.

7 Wisedom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evill, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small:

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doeth *not* he know *it*? and shal not he render to every man according to his work?

13 My son, eat thou hony, because it is good, and the hony comb, *which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*; but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not whene thin enemy fleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him

19 Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evill man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And lo, it was al grown over w thorns, & nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it wel, I looked upon it, *and* received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also Proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, & the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, & there shal come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of ỹ king, & stand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince, whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, whē thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause w thy neighbour *himself*, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reproover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest; so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds, and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therwith, and vomit.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirstie, give him water to drink.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The North wind driveth away rain: so doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwel in a corner of the house top; then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 As cold water to a thirstie soul: so is good newes from a far countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: so *for* men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a citie that is broken down *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honor is not seemly for a fool.

2 As ỹ bird by wandring, as ỹ swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shal not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith; *There* is a Lyon in the way, a Lyon is in the street.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, it griveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and medleth with

strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ear.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a pot-sherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, beleeve him not; for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therin: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious; but who is able to stand before envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing *is* sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food: for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state* thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man *that* oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the Law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the Law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the Law, even his praye *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit;

eit: but the poor hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his ſins, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging bear, ſo is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The Prince that wanteth underſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour, *but* he that hateth covetouſnes, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhal be ſaved: but he that is perverſe *in his* wayes ſhall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man ſhal abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich ſhal not be innocent.

21 To have reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread ỳ man wil tranſgres

22 He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evill eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaid, It is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhal be delivered.

27 He that giveth to the poor, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhal have many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX

HE that being often reproved, hardneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoſo loveth wiſdome, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The king by judgement, eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 The blood-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth *it* in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked.

13 The poor and ỳ deceitful man meet together: the Lord lightneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wiſdom: but a child left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words; for *though* he underſtand, he wil not anſwer.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a child, ſhal have him become *his* ſon at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſions.

23 A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhal uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare; but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeek the rulers favour; but every mans judgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man is an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdome, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended up into heaven,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Lest I be full and deny *thee*, & say, who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in *vain*.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There* is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There* is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthines.

13 *There* is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There* is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devoure the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied; *yea*, four things say not, it is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, & despiseth to obey his mother; the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not,

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four, which it cannot beare:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious *woman* when she is maried, & an hand maid that is heir to her mistris.

24 There be four things that are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands:

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go wel, yea, four are comely in going.

30 A lion *which* is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A gray-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what, the son of my wombe! & what, the son of my vowes!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes unto *ỹ* which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for Princes drong drink:

5 Lest they drink & forget the Law, & pervert *ỹ* judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish; and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for *ỹ* dumb, in *ỹ* cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is far above Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afer.

15 Shee ariseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spinnle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poor: yea shee reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 Shee is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with skarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry,

peſtry; her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among ẏ Elders of the land
24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and ſhe ſhal rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.
27 She looketh wel to ẏ waies of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſs.
28 Her children riſe up, and call her bleſſed: her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.
29 Many daughters have done vertuouſly, but thou exceлleſt them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The words of the Preacher, the ſon of David, king in Ieruſalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.
3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the Sun?
4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The Sun alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth down, and haſteth to the place where he aroſe.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about unto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again, according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the ſea, yet the ſea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eyee is not ſatisfied with ſaying, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there* is no new thing under the Sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There* is no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king over Iſrael in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſons of man, to be exerciſed therewith.
14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the Sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight, and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten more wiſdome then all thy that have been before me in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wiſdome and knowledge.
17 And I gave my heart to know wiſdome, & to know madnes and folly: I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.
18 For in much wiſdome is much grief, and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

I ſaid in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanity.
2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I ſought in mine heart to give my ſelf unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what was that good for the ſons of men, which they ſhould do under the heaven all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great works, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.
6 I made me pools of water, to water therwith the wood ẏ bringeth forth trees.
7 I got me ſervants and maidens, and had ſervants born in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattel, above all that were in Ieruſalem before me.
8 I gathered me alſo ſilver and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſons of men, as muſicall inſtruments; and that of all ſorts.
9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſdome remained with me.
10 And whatſoever mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labor, and this was my portion of all my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of ſpirit, and *there* was no profit under the Sun.
12 ¶ And I turned my ſelf to behold wiſdome, and madnes, & folly; for what can the man do, that commeth after the king?

even that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkneſſe.

14 The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelf perceived alſo that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever; ſeeing that which now is, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten: and how dieth the wiſe man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe ỹ work that is wrought under ỹ ſun, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity & vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the Sun; becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhal be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over al my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the Sun: This is alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the Sun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſdome and in knowledge, & in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he leave it *for* his portion: This alſo is vanity, and a great evill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the Sun?

23 For all his daies *are* ſorrows, and his travell griefe: yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night: This is alſo vanity.

24 *There* is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat & drink, and ỹ he ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labor. This alſo I ſaw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can ea? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to man that is good in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and joy: but the ſinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God: This alſo is vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

TO every thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kil, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones togeſther: a time to imbrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth.

10 I have ſeen the travell which God hath given to ỹ ſons of man, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in thē, but for *a man* to rejoyce, & to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any things taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgement, *that* wickednеſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in my heart, God ſhall judge the righteous, and ỹ wicked: for there is a time there for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the ſtate of the ſonnes of men, that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 For that which befalleth the ſons of man, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt, for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man, that goeth upward; and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is no thing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the ſun, and behold, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on ỹ ſides of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praiſed ỹ dead which are already dead, more then ỹ living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

th not yet been, who hath not ſeen the ill work that is done under the Sun.

4 ¶ Again, I conſidered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour; this is alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 The fool ſoldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

6 Better is a handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the handfulls *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the Sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither, *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this is alſo vanity, yea, it is a ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wiſe child then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to reign, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome *b commeth* poor.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the Sun, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them, they alſo ỹ come after ſhal not rejoyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth, therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voyce is *known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou voweſt a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleaſure in fools; pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldſt not vow then that thou ſhouldſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before ỹ Angel, ỹt was an error: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, & deſtroy ỹ work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt ỹ oppreſſion of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvel not at ỹ matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, ỹ profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much; but the abundãce of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the Sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel; and he begetteth a ſon, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo is a ſore evil, that in al points as he came, ſo ſhall he go, and what profit *hath* he ỹ hath labboured for ỹ wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I have ſeen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the Sun, all the dayes of his life which God giveth him; for it is his portion.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an evil ỹ I have ſeen under the Sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, ſo ỹ he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth; yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanity, and it is an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, ſo that the dayes of his years be many, & his ſoul be not filled with good, & alſo that he have no burial, I ſay, that an untimely birth is better the he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and

departeth in darknes, and his name ſhall be covered with darknes.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, thongh he live a thouſand yeers twice told, yet hath he ſeen no good: Do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in *this* life, all the daies of his vain life, which he ſpendeth as a ſhadow: for who can tell a man what ſhalbe after him under the Sun?

CHAP. VII.

A *good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart *is* made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 It *is* better to hear ỹ rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to hear the ſong of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of a fool: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, what *is the cauſe* that ỹ former daies were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome is good, with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sun.

12 For wiſedome *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the work of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in ỹ daies of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy ſelf overwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take no heed unto all words ỹ are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but *it was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applyed mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſ of folly even of fooliſhneſſe *and* madnes.

26 And I find more bitter then death, ỹ woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands, whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhal eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (ſaith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I find not; one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keep the kings commandement, & ỹ in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evill thing, for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay unto him, what doeſt thou?

5 Who-

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.
6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?
8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.
9 All this have I seen, and applyed my heart unto every work that is done under the Sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this is also vanity.
11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evill.
12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged: yet surely I know that it shall be wel with them that fear God, which fear before him.
13 But it shal not be wel with the wicked, neither shal he prolong his dayes *which are as a* shadow, because he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth, according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said ỳ this also is vanity.
15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the Sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the Sun.
16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep ỳ his eyes)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the Sun, because though a man labour to seek it out, yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, *by* all that is before them.
2 All things come alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so is the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
3 This *is* an evill among all things that are done under the Sun, that *there is* one event unto all, yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they* go to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lyon.
5 For the living know that they shall dy: but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Also their love and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the Sun.
7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.
8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.
9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the Sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the Sun.
10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome, in the grave, whither thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.
12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evill net, & as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.
13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the Sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:
14 *There* was a little citie, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bul-warks against it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the city: yet no man remembred that same poor man.
16 Then said I, wisdome is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdome is despised, and his words are not heard.
17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.
18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointement of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evill *which* I have seen under the Sun, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly *is* set in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shal bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith, *and* he that claveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then he must put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool wil swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnes, and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy Prince eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king is the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenes of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thoughts: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evill shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obsetveth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the work of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, and rejoyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many: All that commeth is vanity.

9 Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, while the evil daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moon, or the Stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shal bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened;

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, & fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shal be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth,

as

t was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto
d, who gave it.
8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (ſaith the Preа-
er;) all is vanity.
9 And moreover, becauſe the Preacher
as wiſe, he ſtill taught the people know-
dge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought
t, and ſet in order many proverbs.
10 The Preacher ſought to find out ac-
ptable words, and that which was writ-
n, was upright, even words of truth.
11 The words of the wiſe are as goads,
& as nails faſtened by the maſters of aſſem-
blies, which are given from one ſhepherd.
12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admo-
niſhed; of making many books there is no
end, & much ſtudy is a wearines of ỹ fleſh.
13 ¶ Let us hear the concluſion of the
whole matter; Fear God, and keep his com-
mandements, for this is the whole duty of
man.
14 For God ſhall bring every work into
judgement with every ſecret thing, whe-
ther it be good, or whether it be evill.

The Song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of ſongs, which is
Solomons.
2 Let him kiſſe me with the
kiſſes of his mouth: for thy
love is better then Wine.
3 Becauſe of the favour of thy good oint-
ments, thy name is as oyntment powred
forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.
4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the
king hath brought me into his chambers:
we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we
will remember thy love more then wine:
the upright love thee.
5 I am black, but comely, (O ye daugh-
ters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as
the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look no upon me, becauſe I am black,
becauſe the Sun hath looked upon me: my
mothers children were angry with me, they
made me the keeper of the vineyards, but
mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth)
where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy
flock to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be as
one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy
companions?
8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt
among women) go thy way forth by the
foot ſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids
beſides the ſhepherds tents.
9 I have compared thee, O my love, to
a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of
jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.
11 We will make thee borders of gold,
with ſtuds of ſilver.
12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table,
my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell
thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe is my well be-
loved unto me, he ſhall be all night betwixt
my breaſts.
14 My beloved is unto me as a cluſter of
Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.
15 Behold, thou art fair, my love: be-
hold, thou art fair, thou haſt doves eyes.
16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea
pleaſant: alſo our bed is green:
17 The beams of our houſe are cedar,
and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

I Am the roſe of Sharon, and the lilly of
the valleys.
2 As the lilly among thorns, ſo is my
love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees of
the wood, ſo is my beloved among ỹ ſons.
I ſate down under his ſhadow with great
delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my taſte.
4 He brought me to the banquetting-
houſe, and his banner over me, was love.
5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with
apples, for I am ſick of love.
6 His left hand is under my head, and
his right hand doeth embrace me.
7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieru-
ſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the
field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love
till he pleaſe.
8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved, behold!
he commeth leaping upon the mountains,
skipping upon the hils.
9 My beloved, is like a Roe, or a young
Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall,
he looketh forth at the window, ſhewing
himſelf through the latteſſe.
10 My beloved ſpake: & ſaid unto me, Riſe
up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is
over, and gone.
12 The flowrs appeare on the earth, the
time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the
voyce of the turtle is head in our land.
13 The figtree putteth forth her green
figs, and the vines with the tender grape
give a good ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair
one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the cleſts of
the rock, in the ſecret places of the ſtairs: let
me ſee thy countenance, let me hear thy
voyce, for ſweet is thy voyce, and thy coun-
tenance is comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the litle foxes that
ſpoil the vines: for our vines have tender
grapes.
16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his,
he feedeth among the lillies,
17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I wil seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him: and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye, daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war; every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made ỳ pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

BEhold, thou *art* fair my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thred of skarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two brests *are* like two young Roes, that are twins, which feed among the lillies,

6 Vntill the day break, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon; look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dens, from the mountain of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony comb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, & Aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North-wind, and come thou South, blow upon my garden *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony comb with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shal I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawen himself, *and was* gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen ỳ went about the city found

...nd me; they ſmote me, they wounded ...; the keepers of the walls took away ...vail from me.

...I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, ...ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that ...m ſick of love,

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then *ano-*...*re* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? ...hat is thy beloved more then another be-...ved, that thou doeſt ſo charge us

10 My beloved is white and ruddie, the ...ſeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his ...cks *are* bunche, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the ...vers of waters, waſhed w milk, & fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks are a bed of ſpices, as ...weet flours: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ...weet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings ſet with ...he Beryll: his belly is as bright ivory, o-...erla d with Saphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of marble, ſet ...pon ſocke s of fine gold: his countenance ...s as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is al-...together lovely. This is my beloved, and ...his is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubins, & virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe is the *only* one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, & bleſſed her: *yea* the queens, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the Moon, clear as the Sun and terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my ſoul made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite: return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoos, O Princes daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory: thine eyes like the fiſh pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damaſcus

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſt to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmel of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth down ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape appear, and the pome-granates bud forth, there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gate *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou *were* as my brother, that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yea I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love until he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſs, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thy heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is as cruell as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters; they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, there is no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as the besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith ỳ Lord? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, & the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of hee-goats,

12 When ye come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblation; incense is an abomination unto me: the new Moons, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new Moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil:

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together saith the LORD: though your sins be as skarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and

purely purge away thy dresse, and take
y all thy tin.
6 And I will restore thy judges as at
first, and thy counsellers as at the begin-
ng: afterwards thou shalt be called the
y of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie,
7 Zion shall be redeemed with judge-
nt, and her converts with righteousnesse.
8 ¶ And the destruction of the trans-
ssors, and of the sinners shall be toge-
er; and they that forsake the LORD shall
consumed.
9 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks
which ye have desired, and ye shall be con-
unded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf
adeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the
maker of it as a spark, and they shall both
burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

The word that Isaiah, the son of Amoz
saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.
2 And it shall come to passe in the last
dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS
house shall be established in the top of the
mountains, and shall be exalted above the
hils; and all nations shal flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say,
Come ye, and let us go up to the mountains
of the LORD, to the house of the God of
Iacob, and he will teach us of his waies,
and we will walk in his pathes: for out of
Zion shall go forth the law, and the word
of the LORD from Ierusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations,
and shall rebuke many people: and they
shall beat their swords into plow-shares,
and their speares into pruning hooks: na-
tion shall not lift up sword against nation,
neither shall they learn war any more
5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let us
walk in the light of the LORD.
6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy
people the house of Iacob; because they be
replenished from the East, and *are* sooth-
sayers like the Philistines, and they please
themselves in the children of strangers.
7 Their land also is full of silver and
gold, neither is there any end of their trea-
sures: their land is also full of horses, nei-
ther is there any end of their chariots.
8 Their land also is full of idols: they
worship the work of their own hands, that
which their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down,
and the great man humbleth himself; there-
fore forgive them not.
10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee
in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for
the glory of his Majesty.
11 The lofty looks of man shalbe hum-
bled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be
bowed down: and the LORD alone shall
be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the Lord of hosts shall
be upon every one that *is* proud and lofty,
and upon every one that is lifted up, and he
shall be brought low:
13 And upon all the Cedars of Lebanon,
that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the
oaks of Bashan.
14 And upon all the high mountains, and
upon all the hils that are lifted up.
15 And upon every high tower, and upon
every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and
upon all pleasant pictures.
17 And the loftinesse of man shalbe bow-
ed down, and the haughtinesse of men
shall be made low: and the LORD alone
shall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.
19 And they shall go into the holes of
the rocks, and into the caves of the earth,
for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of
his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terri-
bly the earth.
20 In that day a man shall cast his idols
of silver, and his idols of gold, which they
made each one for himself to worship, to
the moles, and to the bats;
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,
and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for
fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his
Majesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly
the earth.
22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in
his nostrils, for wherein is he to be account-
ed of?

CHAP. III.

For behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts
doth take away from Ierusalem, & from
Iudah, the stay and the staff, the whole
stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.
2 The mighty man, and the man of war,
the judge, and the Prophet, and the pru-
dent, and the ancient.
3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable
man, and the counseller, and the cunning
artificer, and the eloquent orator.
4 And I will give children to be their
Princes, and babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be oppressed, ev-
ery one by another, and every one by his
neighbour: the child shall behave himself
proudly against the ancient, and the base a-
gainst the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his
brother, of the house of his father, saying,
thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and
let this ruine be under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I
will not be an healer: for in my house is
neither bread nor clothing: make me not a
ruler of the people
8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is
fallen, because their tongue and their do-
ings are against the LORD, to provoke the
eyes of his glory

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it *shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and ỹ Princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyards, the spoil of the poor is in your houses

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab, the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD wil take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet; and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon;

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hooks, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girdle of sackcloth: *and* burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem,

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughter of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glorie *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds, that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant; and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression: for righteousnesse, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears, *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten archers of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo

11 ¶ Wo unto them that riſe up early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts, but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, becauſe *they have* no knowledge: and their honorable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried up with thirſt.

14 Therfore hell hath enlarged her ſelf, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that reioyceth ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And the mean man ſhall be brought down, and the mighty men ſhalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, ſhalbe ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope;

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his work: that we may ſee *it*, and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evill good, and good evill: that put darkneſs for light, and light for darkneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wiſe in their own eyes, and prudent in their own ſight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.

23 Which juſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the ſtoble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaff, ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſom ſhall go up as duſt: becauſe they have caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people: and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them, and the hils did tremble, and their carkeiſes were torn in the midſt of the ſtreets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleep, neither ſhal the girdle of their loins be looſed, nor ỳ latchet of their ſhoes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharp, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *ſhalbe* like a lyon, they ſhall roar like young lyons, yea, they ſhall roar and lay hold on the prey, and ſhal carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhal roar againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkneſſe *and* ſorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year that king Vzziah died, I ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his traine filled the temple.

2 Above it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſix wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cryed unto another, and ſaid, Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hoſts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the poſts of the door moved at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoak.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Wo is me, for I am undone; becauſe I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have ſeen the King, the Lord of hoſts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and ſaid, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſin purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, whom ſhal I ſend, and who wil go for us; Then I ſaid; Here am I, ſend me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and tell this people: Hear ye indeed, but underſtand not; and ſee ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and ſhut their eyes, leſt they ſee with their eies, and hear with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long, And he anſwered, Vntil the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be utterly deſolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forſaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, and it ſhall return, and ſhall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whoſe ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaves*: ſo the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz ỳ son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah; Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-iashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of ỳ upper pool, in the high way of ỳ fullers field

4 And say unto him; Take heed, and be quiet: Fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Iudah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and five years, shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therfore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: behold, a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shal call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, & chuse the good.

16 For before the child shal know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the utter-most part of the river of Egypt, & for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shal rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of thee feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shal become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treding of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, the LORD said unto me; Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zecharíah the son of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went unto the Prophetesse, and shee conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shal have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therfore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shal come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shall overflow, and go over: he shall reach even to the neck: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and give ear all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird

your

ourſelves, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.
10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the word, and it ſhal not ſtand; for God is with us.
11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of his people, ſaying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people ſhal ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And he ſhalbe for a Sanctuary; but for a ſtone of ſtumbling, & for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.
15 And many among them ſhal ſtumble & fal, & be broken, & be ſnared, & be taken.
16 Bind up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.
17 And I wil wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will look for him.
18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſigns, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſts which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they ſhal ſay unto you; Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living to the dead?
20 To the law, and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to his word, *it is* becauſe there is no light in them.
21 And they ſhal paſſe through it, hardly beſtead, and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.
22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhal be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

NEverthelesſe, the dimneſſe ſhal not be *ſuch as* was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.
3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, *and* as men rejoice when they divide the ſpoil.
4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, & the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.
5 For every battle of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; but *this* ſhal be with burning *and* fewel of fire.
6 For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder; and his name ſhall be called, Wonderful, counſeller, the mighty God, the everlaſting Father, the Prince of peace.
7 Of the increaſe of his government and peace *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever; the zeal of the LORD of hoſts *wil* perform this.
8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael,
9 And all the people ſhall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart.
10 The bricks are faln down, but we wil build with hewn ſtones: the Sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyn his enemies together,
12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtins behind, and they ſhall devour Iſrael with open mouth: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.
16 For the leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they that are led of them, are deſtroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord ſhal have no joy in their yong men, neither ſhall have mercy on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh folly; for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.
18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire; it ſhal devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, & they ſhal mount up *like* the lifting up of ſmoak.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, is the land darkned, and the people ſhall be as the fewel of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.
20 And he ſhal ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied, they ſhal eat every one the fleſh of his own arm.
21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh;

naſſeh, *and* they together *ſhal be* againſt Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievouſneſſe *which* they have preſcribed:

2 To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocritical nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he ſaith, *Are* not my Princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamach, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria.

11 Shall I not as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Ieruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will puniſh the fruit of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he ſaith, by the ſtrength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wiſdom, *for* I am prudent; and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people; and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelf* againſt them that lift it up, *or* as if the ſtaff ſhould lift up *it ſelf*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhal the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leannes, and under his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame; and ſhall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field; both ſoul and body, and they ſhall be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more again ſtay upon him that ſmote them; but ſhall ſtay upon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall return, *even* the remnant of Iacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea *yet* a remnant of them ſhall return: the conſumption decreed ſhall overflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lord GOD of hoſts ſhall make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian; he ſhal ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift up his staff againſt thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſts ſhall ſtir up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb, and as his rod was upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* his burden ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmath he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the paſſage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Liſt up thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard unto Laiſh, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah *is* removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelves to flee.

32 As yet ſhal he remain at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hoſts ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewed down, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut down the thickets of

of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisedom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD.

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth, and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, & with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shal dwel with the lamb, and the leopard shal lie down with ỹ kid: & the calf, & the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their yong ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the Cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the Sea,

12 And he shal set up an ensigne for the nations, and shal assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shal depart, and the adversaries of Iudah shal be cut off; Ephraim shal not envie Iudah, and Iudah shal not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shal lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shal obey them.

15 And the LORD shal utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptain sea, and with his mighty wind shal he shake his hand over the rive, and shal smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry shod.

16 And there shal be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shal be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shal ye draw water out of the wels of salvation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in al the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones; I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them ỹ rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellation thereof shal not give their light: the Sun shal be darkned in his going forth, and the Moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, & the wicked for their iniquity, and I

will cauſe ỳ arrogancy of ỳ proud to ceaſe, & will lay low ỳ haughtines of ỳ terrible.

12 I wil make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as a chaſed Roe, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, ſhall be thruſt through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhall be daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhal be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhal not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhal daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pitie on the fruit of the womb, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency ſhall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhal the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhal be full of dolefull creatures, and owls ſhall dwell there, and ſatyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wild beaſts of the iſland ſhall cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, & her dayes ſhal not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

FOr the LORD wil have mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhal take them, & bring them to their place; and the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants, and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captives, whoſe captives they were, and they ſhal rule over their oppreſſors.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe in ỳ day that the LORD ſhal give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve.

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, how hath the oppreſſor ceaſed? the golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers,

6 He who ſmote that people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled ỳ nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon *ſaying*, ſince thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak and ſay unto thee, art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is gone down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, & the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou faln from heaven, O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nation?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the Stars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend above the hights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is *this* the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made *the* world as a wilderne, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkas troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people, the ſeed of evill doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon, the name and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhal it come

come to passe, and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shal his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shal turn it back?

28 In the yeat that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shalbe* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the North a smoak, and none *shalbe* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab; because in ỹ night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep; Moab shall howl over Nebo, & over Medeba, on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets shall they gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz; therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shal cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three yeares old; for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate; for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of ỹ Willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood; for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird cast out of the nest; so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandreth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler; for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath; *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl; for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is faln.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the pleantifull field and in the vineyards there shalbe no singing, neither shall there be shouting; the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when he is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, within three yeers as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shallbe* very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shal cease frō Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shalbe as the glory of ỹ children of Israel, saith ỹ LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shal be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shalbe as when the harvest men gathereth the corn, and reapeth ỹ ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch which they left, because of ỹ children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation,

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* an heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to ỹ rushing of nations *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of may waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rowlingthing before the wirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond ỹ rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the Sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from the beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 Al ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, & will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sower grape is ripening in the flower; he shal both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shalt winter upon them.

7 ¶ And in that time shal the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattred and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose lands the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and ỹ idols of Egypt shalbe moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst therof, and I will destroy ỹ counsel thereof; and they shall seek to the idols, and to the chambers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shalbe wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up; the reeds and flags shal wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shal wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks, shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shal perish.

9 Moreover, they ỹ work in fine flax, and they ỹ weave networks, shalbe confounded.

10 And

10 And they ſhalbe broken in ỹ purpoſes thereof, all ỹ make ſluces and ponds for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings.

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tel thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fools, the Princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt *even* they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt therof: & they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women, and it ſhall be afraid, and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhal be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf, becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city of deſtruction.

19 In ỹ day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD, in the midſt of ỹ land of Egypt, & a pillar at the border therof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſour, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrians ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptians into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians:

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhal bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeare that Tartan came to Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) & fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it.

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD by Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, ſaying, Go, and looſe the ſackcloth from of thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeares, *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhal the king of Aſſyria lead away the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, yong and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this Iſle ſhal ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flee ſo help, to be delivered frō the king of Aſſyria: & how ſhal we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the deſart of the ſea. As whirlwinds in the South paſſe through, ſo it cometh from the deſart from a terrible land.

2 A grievous viſion is declared unto me. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: al the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmaid at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: ariſe ye Princes, *and* anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a chariot *with* a couple of horſmen, a chariot of aſſes, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon ỹ watch tower in the day time, & I am ſet in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horſmen, and he anſwered, & ſaid, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

21 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night; if ye will enquir, enquir ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirſtie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, within a year, according to the years of an hireling, & all the glorie of Kedar ſhal fall.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed, for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous citie; thy ſlain men are not ſlain with the ſword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers; al yare found in thee, are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoyling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, & of treading down, & of perplexity, by the Lord God of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horſmen, and Kir uncovered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy choiſeſt vallies ſhal be full of chariots, and the horſmen ſhal ſet themſelves in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Iudah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye have ſeen alſo the breaches of the city of David, that they are many, & ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool

10 And ye have numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts; ſurely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the houſe, *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captiviy, and will ſurely cover thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turn & toſſe thee *like* a bal, into a large country: there ſhalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *ſhalbe* the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I wil drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder; ſo he ſhal open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a nail in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring, & y iſſue, al veſſels of ſmal quantity: from the veſſels of cups, even to al y veſſels of flagons

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtned in the ſure place be removed, and be cut down, and fal: and the burden that *was* upon it, ſhalbe cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entering in: from the land of Chittim: it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe over the ſea, have repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor: the harveſt of the river *is* her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *even* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nouriſh up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at y report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhal they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the Ile.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her afar off to *so* journ.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, & to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the Sea, he shook the kingdomes: the Lord hath given a commandement against the merchant *city* to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wilderner; they set up the towres thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish; for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shal come to passe in that day, ỹ Tire shalbe forgotten seventy years according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy years shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And it shal come to passe after the end of seventy years, that the Lord wil visit Tyre, & she shal turn to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise & her hire shall be holines to the Lord: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with ỹ maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth & fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therfore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the mertie hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shal not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ỹ streets, al joy is darkned, the mirth of ỹ land is gone

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shal be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shal lift up their voice, they shal sing for the majestie of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the Lord in the fires, *even* the name of the Lord God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannes, my leannes, wo unto me, the treacherous, dealers have dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shal come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shal fall into the pit, and he that commeth up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shalbe shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moon shal be confounded, and the Sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shal reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O Lord, thou *art* my God, I wil exalt thee: I wil praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnes *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap: of a defenced city a ruin; a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shal the strong people glorifie thee: the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distres, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shal be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he wil destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He wil swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God wil wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shalbe said in that day, lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: This *is* the Lord, we have waited for him, we wil be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shal the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shalbe troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghil.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shal bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortres of the high fort of thy wals shal he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shal this song be sung in the land of Iudah, we have a strong city, salvation wil God appoint *for* wals and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord IEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwel on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shal tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnes: thou most upright, doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O Lord, have we waited for thee, the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world wil learn righteousnes.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* wil he not learn righteousnes: in the land of uprightnes wil he deal unjustly, and wil not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11 Lord, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they wil not see: *but* they shal see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shal devoure them.

12 ¶ Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O Lord our God, *other* Lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely wil we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shal not live; they are deceased, they shal not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shal they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shal cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be over past.

21 For behold, the Lord commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shal punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the Sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it: I wil water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I wil keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: Who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shal make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shal blossom and bud, and fil the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of his East wind.

9 By this therefore shal the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* al the fruit, to take away the sinne: when he maketh al the stones of the Altar as chalk stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shal not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shal be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shal the calf feed, and there shal he lie down, and consume the branches therof.

11 When the boughs therof are withered, they shal be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, wil not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no favor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river, unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shal be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out cast in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which are of the head of the fat valleys, of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shal be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of ỹ fat valley, shalbe a fading flower: *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he ỹ looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shal the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie unto the residue of the people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way, the priest and the Prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are ful of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*

9 ¶ Whom shal he teach knowledge? and whom shal he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue wil he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and: this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people, which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement, when ỹ overflowing scourge shal passe through, it shal not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also wil I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet: and the hail shal sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shal be dismissed: and your agreement with

hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From ỳ time that it goeth forth, it shal take you, for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*:

21 For the LORD shal rise up as *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt; adde yeare to yeare; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shal whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of ỳ terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, & her munition, & they that distresse her, shalbe as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty; or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite; so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry; they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets, and your Rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precepts of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder; for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shalbe esteemed as the potters clay; for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eies of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also shal increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought,

nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, ỹ work of mine hands, in ỹ midst of him they shal sanctifie my Name, & sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsell but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan: and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper, & fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon ỹ shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the Law of the Lord.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perversuesse, and stay thereon.

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shal ye be saved, in quietnes and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensine on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry: when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a monstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous, in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pasture.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shal be as the light of the Sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the Lord commeth from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavy: his lips are full

of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing ſtream, ſhall reach to the midſt of the neck, to ſift the nations with the ſieve of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall have a ſong as in the night, *when* an holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come unto the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhall cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhal ſhew the lighting down of his arm, wth the indignation of *his* anger, and wth the flame of a devouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hailſtones.

31 For through the voice of the Lord ſhal the Aſſyrian be beaten down, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the Lord ſhall lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord like a ſtream of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in chariots, becauſe they *are* many: and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtreng: but they look not unto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeek the Lord.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and wil bring evil, and wil not cal back his words: but wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the Lord ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhal fal down, and they al ſhal fal together.

4 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken unto me, Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſts come down to fight for mount Sion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the Lord of hoſts defend Ieruſalē, defending alſo, he wil deliver *it*, *and* paſſing over, he wil preſerve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man ſhall caſt away his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a ſin.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fal with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword not of a mean man, ſhal devoure him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his yong men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhal paſſe over to his ſtrong hold for fear, and his princes ſhal be afraid of the enſign, ſaith the Lord, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king ſhal reign in righteouſnes, and princes ſhal rule in judgment.

2 And a man ſhal be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempeſt, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhal not be dim, and the ears of them that hear ſhal hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhal underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeak plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhal be no more called liberal, nor the churl ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon wil ſpeak villany, and his heart wil work iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter errour againſt the Lord, to make empty the ſoul of the hungry, and he wil cauſe the drink of the thirſty to fail.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churl *are* evil: he deviſeth wicked devices, to deſtroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviſeth liberal things, and by liberal things ſhal he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe; hear my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, give ear to my ſpeech.

10 Many daies and years ſhal ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhal fail, the gathering ſhal not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careles ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They ſhal lament for the teats, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come up thorns *and* briars; yea, upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhal be forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhalbe left, the forts and towers ſhal be for dens for ever, a joy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flocks;

15 Vntil the ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 The judgement ſhal dwel in the wildernes, and righteouſnes remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteouſnes ſhal be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietnes, and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhal dwel in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shal hail, comming down on the forrest, and the city shalbe low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, and send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled: and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shal deal treacherously with thee.

2 O Lord, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shalbe gathered *like* the gathering of ỹ caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts, shal he run upon them.

5 The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnes.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shal be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the Lord is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shal cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shal weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen down: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now wil I rise, saith the Lord; now wil I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shal conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal devoure you.

12 And the people shalbe *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shal they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shal dwel with everlasting burning?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evill:

16 He shal dwel on high, his place of defence *shalbe* the munitions of rocks, bread shalbe given him, his waters *shal be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shal behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour: where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem, a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shal not be taken down, not one of the stakes therof shal even be removed, neither shal any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious Lord *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers, *and* streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shal gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the Lord *is* our Iudge, the Lord *is* our lawgiver, the Lord *is* our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided: the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shal not say, I am sick: the people that dwel therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neer ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people, let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shalbe cast out, and their stink shal come up out of their carkasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heaven shall be rouled together as a scroll: and all their host shal fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatnes, *and* with the blood of lambs, and goats, with the fat of the kidnes of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lords vengeance, *and* the year of recompence for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shal not be quenched night nor day, the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the nones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses therof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shal also meet with the wild beasts of the iland, and the satyre shal cry to his fellow, the shrich-owl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shal the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shal fail, none shal want her mate; for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto thē by lines: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation, shall they dwel therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wilderneſse and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desart shall rejoyce and blosſm as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shal be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not, behold, your God wil come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deaf shal be unstopped,

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernes shal waters break out, and streams in the desart.

7 And the parched grownd shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shal not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring man, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shal walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shal obtain joy and gladnes, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came up against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper poel, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs son the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (sayest thou,) (but *they are but* vain words) I *have* counsel and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me: we trust in the Lord our God: Is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and saith to Iudah, and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of on captain, of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord, against this land, to destroy it?

The

The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Iews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wal, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us: Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of ỹ Priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God wil hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and wil reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherfore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shal ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to al lands, by destroying thē utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and hear, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone; therfore they have destroyed them.

20 Now

7 And the Vnicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lords vengeance, *and* the year of recompence for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shal not be quenched night nor day, the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses therof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shal also meet with the wild beasts of the iland, and the satyre shal cry to his fellow, the shrich-owl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shal the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shal fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto thē by lines: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation, shall they dwel therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wilderneſse and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desart shall rejoyce and blosſom as the rose.

2 It shall blosſom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shal be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not, behold, your God wil come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deaf shal be unstopped,

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernes shal waters break out, and streams in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shal not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring man, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shal walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shal obtain joy and gladnes, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came up against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper poel, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs son the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (sayest thou,) (but *they are but* vain words) I *have* counsel and strength for war: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me: we trust in the Lord our God: Is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and saith to Iudah, and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain, of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord, against this land, to destroy it?

The

The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Iews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wal, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD wil surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD wil deliver us: Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sephatvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of ỹ Priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God wil hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and wil reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shal ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He *is* come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to al lands, by destroying thē utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sephatvaim, Henah and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone; therfore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me, against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine ỹ daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and the second yeare that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrammelech and Sharezar his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonof Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD:

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy teares: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeares.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shal behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off

with

with pining ſicknes: from day even to
ight wilt thou make an end of me.
13 I reckoned til morning, *that* as a lion,
o wil he break all my bones; from day e-
en to night wilt thou make an end of me.
14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I
chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes
fail with *looking* upward: O Lord, I am op-
preſſed, undertake for me.
15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpo-
ken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I
ſhal go ſoftly al my years, in the bitternes
of my ſoul.
16 O Lord, by theſe things men live: and
in al theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo
wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.
17 Behold, for peace I had great bitter-
neſſe, but thou haſt in love to my ſoul *deli-
vered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou
haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back.
18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death
cannot celebrate thee: they that go down
into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.
19 The living, the living, he ſhal praiſe
thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the chil-
dren ſhall make known thy truth.
20 The Lord *was ready* to ſave me: there-
fore we wil ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed
inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the
houſe of the Lord.
21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, let them take a
lump of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter upon
the boyl, and he ſhal recover.
22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the
ſign that I ſhal go up to the houſe of ỳ Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon
of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent let-
ters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had
heard that he had been ſick, and was reco-
vered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and
ſhewed thē the houſe of his precious things,
the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpieces, and
the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of
his armor, & al that was found in his trea-
ſures: there was nothing in his houſe, or in
al his dominion ỳ Hezekiah ſhewed him not
3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah ỳ Prophet unto king
Hezekiah, & ſaid unto him, what ſaid theſe
men: & from whence came they unto thee?
And Hezekiah ſaid, they are come from a
far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.
4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in
thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All
that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there
is nothing among my treaſures, that I have
not ſhewed them.
5 Then ſaid Iſaiah unto Hezekiah, Hear
the word of the Lord of hoſts.
6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is
in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers
have laid up in ſtore until this day, ſhal be
carried to Babylon: nothing ſhal be left,
ſaith the LORD.
7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from
thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take
away, and they ſhalbe Eunuchs in the pa-
lace of the king of Babylon.
8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is*
the word of the Lord which thou haſt ſpo-
ken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be
peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith
your God.
2 Speak ye comfortably to Ieruſalem, and
cry unto her, that her warfare is accom-
pliſhed; that her iniquity is pardoned: for
ſhe hath received of the Lords hand double
for all her ſins.
3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the
wildernes; Prepare ye the way of the Lord,
make ſtraight in the deſart an high way for
our God.
4 Every valley ſhal be exalted, and every
mountain and hill ſhal be made low: and
the crooked ſhal be made ſtraight, and the
rough places plain.
5 And the glory of the Lord ſhal be re-
vealed, and al fleſh ſhal ſee *it* together: for
the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken *it*.
6 The voice ſaid, cry. And he ſaid, What
ſhal I cry? Al fleſh is graſſe, & al the good-
lines thereof, *is* as the flour of the field.
7 The graſſe withereth, the flour fadeth,
becauſe the ſpirit of the Lord bloweth upon
it; ſurely the people *is* graſſe.
8 The graſſe withereth, the flour fadeth,
but the word of our God ſhal ſtand for ever.
9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings,
get thee up into the high mountain; O Ieru-
ſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, liſt up
thy voice with ſtrength, liſt it up, be not a-
fraid: ſay unto the cities of Iudah, Behold,
your God.
10 Behold, the Lord God will come with
ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhal rule for him:
behold, his reward *is* with him, and his
work before him.
11 He ſhall feed his flock like a ſhep-
herd: he ſhal gather the lambs with his
arm, and carry *them* in his boſom, *and* ſhal
gently lead thoſe that are with yong.
12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in
the hollow of his hand? and meted out hea-
ven with the ſpan, and comprehended the
duſt of the earth in a meaſure, and weighed
the mountain in ſcales, and the hils in a
ballance?
13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the
Lord, or being his counſeller, hath taught
him?
14 With whom took he counſell, and
who inſtructed him, and taught him in the
path of judgement? and taught him know-
ledge, and ſhewed to him the way of un-
derſtanding?
15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a
bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt
of

of the balance: Behold, he taketh up the ſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 Al nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then wil ye liken God? or what likenes wil ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman: to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It *is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the y inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers, that ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſown, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall whither, and the whirlwind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number, he calleth them al by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way *is* hid from the Lord, and my judgement *is* paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, that the everlaſting God the Lord, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither *is* weary? there *is* no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He giveth power to ỳ faint, & to them that have no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint & be wearie, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the Lord, ſhall renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhal mount up with wings as eagles; they ſhall run, & not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEep ſilence before me; O ilands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neer, then let them ſpeak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bow.

3 He purſued them, & paſſed ſafely, *even* by ỳ way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The iles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid unto his brother, be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth with the hammer, him that ſmote the anvill, ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails, *that* it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſervant, Iacob whom I have choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God; I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſnes.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be aſhamed and confounded; they ſhal be as nothing, and they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee; they that war againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Iacob, *and* ye men of Iſrael, I wil help thee, ſaith ỳ Lord, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having teeth; thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou ſhalt fan them, and the winds ſhall carry them away, and the whirl-wind ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the Lord, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poor and needy ſeek water, & *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will hear them: I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I wil open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys, I wil make the wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the

Cedar,

dar, § Shittah tree, & the Myrtle, and the
il tree: I wil set in the desart the Fir tree,
and the Pine, and the Box tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and
consider, and understand together, that the
and of the LORD hath done this, and the
oly One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD,
ing forth your strong *reasons*, saith the
ing of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew
s what shall happen: let them shew the
mer things what they be, that we may
nsider them, and know the latter end of
em, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come
reafter, that we may know that ye are
ods: yea, do good, or do evill, that we
ay be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your
work of nought: an abomination *is he*
that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the North,
nd he shall come: from the rising of the
un shall he call upon my name, and he shal
ome upon Princes, as upon morter, and as
he potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the begin-
ning, that we may know? and before time,
hat we may say, *He is* righteous? yea
here is none that sheweth, yea there is
one that declareth, yea there is none that
heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold,
behold them, and I wil give to Ierusalem,
one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there* was no man,
even amongst them, and *there* was no coun-
seller, that when I asked of them, could
answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works
are nothing: their molten images *are* wind
and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my servant whom I uphold,
mine Elect *in whom* my soul delighteth:
have put my Spirit upon him, he shall
bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause
his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and
the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he
shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged,
till he have set judgement in the earth, and
the iles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that
created the heavens, and stretched them
out, he that spread forth the earth, and that
which commeth out of it, he that giveth
breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to
them that walk therein.

6 I the LORD have called thee in right-
eousnes, and wil hold thine hand, and wil
keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of
the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open *the* blind eyes, to bring out
the prisoners from the prison, *and* them
that sit in darknes out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and
my glory will I not give to another, nei-
ther my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to
passe, and new things do I declare: before
they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and*
his praise from the end of the earth: ye that
go downe to the sea, and all that is therein,
the iles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities
thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that
Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of
the rock sing, let them shout from the top
of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD,
and declare his praise in the ilands.

13 ¶ The LORD shal go forth as a migh-
ty man, he shal stir up jealousie like a man
of war: he shal cry, yea, roar, he shall prevail
against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I
have been still, *and* refrained my self: *now*
wil I cry like a travailing woman; I will
destroy and devoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains & hils,
& dry up all their herbs, & I wil make the
rivers ilands, and I wil dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way
that they knew not, I wil lead them in
pathes *that* they have not known, I will
make darknes light before them, and croo-
ked things straight. These things will I do
unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall
be greatly ashamed that trust in graven
images, that say to the molten images, Ye
are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that
ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my servant? or
deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is*
blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the
LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obserVest
not: opening the eares: but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his
righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the
law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoy-
led, they *are* all of them snared in holes,
and they are hid in prison-houses: they are
for a prey, and none delivereth, for a spoil,
and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give eare to
this? *who* will hearken, and hear for the
time to come?

24 Who gave Iacob for a spoil, and Is-
rael to the robbers? Did not the Lord, he,
against whom we have sinned? For they
would not walk in his wayes, neither
were they obedient unto his law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath powred upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel, and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters I *will be* with thee; & through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Give up, and to the South, keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the earth:

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nation be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified, or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I am the LORD, and besides me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, & there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which maketh a way in ỹ sea, & a path in the mighty waters

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernes, *and* rivers in the desart.

20 The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls, because I gave waters in the wildernes, & rivers in ỹ desart, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Iacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, ỹ thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and have given Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

YEt now hear, O Iacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which will* help thee: Feare not, O Iacob my servant, and thou Iesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS; and another shall call himself by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the king of Israel, and his redeemer, the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Feare

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 They that make a graven image, are all of them vanitie, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses; they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed, and the work-men they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*: yet they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with *the* tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with *the* strength of his arms: yea, he is hungrie, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he maketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of man, according to the beauty of man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he shall take thereof, and warm himself, yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied, yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image, he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known nor understood; for he hath shut their eies that they cannot see; *and* their hearts that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is *there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant, I have formed thee; thou art my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therin: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth abroad the earth alone, that spreadeth forth the heaven by my self;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liers, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up the rivers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He* is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou maiest know, that I *the* LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create evill: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens from above, and let the skies powr down righteous-

nesse:

nesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnes spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, what makest thou? or the work, he hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith to *his* father, what begettest thou? or to the woman, what hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnes, and I will direct all his waies: he shall build my citie, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains shall they come over: and they shall fall down unto thee: they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shalbe save in ỹ LORD, ẅ an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith ỹ LORD, ỹ created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there* is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Iacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsel together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all ỹ ends of ỹ earth: for I *am* God, *&there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *have* I righteousnesse and strength; even to him shal men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattle, your carriages *were* heavie laden, they *are* a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivitie.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *ỹ me*, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and wil deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shal he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I am God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shal stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man ỹ executeth my counsel frõ a far country, yea I have spoken *it*, I wil also bring it to passe, I have purposed *it*, I wil also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neer my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncove-

uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednes shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is his* name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for ever; so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thy enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, none seeth me. Thy wisedom and thy knowledge it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evill come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Star-gazers, the monethly Prognosticators stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Hear ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of ŷ waters of Iudah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse,

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, & thy neck *is* an iron sinew, & thy brow brasse.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble your selves, and heare which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me; hear ye this, I have not spoke in secret from the beginning, from ŷ time ŷ it was, *there* am I, & now ŷ Lord God, & his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith ŷ LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* ŷ Lord thy GOD, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hast hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the wawes of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and the

the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, the LORD hath redeemed his servant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through ỳ deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

Listen, O iles unto me, and hearken, O ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I wil be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; *yet* surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him, though Israel be not gathered, yet shall be glorious in ỳ eyes of ỳ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I wil also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nations abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; kings shal see and arise, Princes also shal worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shal chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, in an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to stablish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, go forth; to them that *are* in darknesse, shew your selves: they shal feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in al high places.

10 They shal not hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shal leade them, even by the springs of waters shal he guide them.

11 And I wil make al my mountains a way, and my high wayes shal be exalted.

12 Behold, these shal come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heaven, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and wil have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb; yea, they may forget, yet wil I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shal make haste, thy destroyers and such as made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, al these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and ỳ land of thy destruction shal even now be to narrow, by reason of ỳ inhabitants, and they ỳ swallowed thee up, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shal say again in thine ears, the place *is* too straight for me: Give place to me that I may dwel.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith ỳ Lord GOD, Behold, I wil lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, & set up my standard to ỳ people: and they shal bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shal be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shal bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shal not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, even the captives of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shalbe delivered: for I wil contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I wil feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

Thus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have

ve put away? or which of my creditours is it, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I drie up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me ỳ tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* neer ỳ justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sara *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shal comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shal be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I wil make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shal judge the people: the Iles shal wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shal vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwel therein, shal die in like manner: but my salvation shal be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my law: Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever; and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness, and joy, *and* sorrow, and mourning shal flee away.

12 I *even*, I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man, *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy; and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exil hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Ierusalem, which hast drunk at ỳ hand of ỳ LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dreg of the cup of trembling, & wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth, neither *is there* any that taketh her by ỳ hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee: who shal be sory for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword; by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the heads of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the Lord and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hold ỹ cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of ỹ cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shal no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Ierusalem, loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, & my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shal know my name: therefore *they shal know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, thy God reigneth.

8 Thy watchmen shal lift up the voyce, with the voyce together shal they sing: for they shal see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem; for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of al the nations, & all the ends of the earth shal see ỹ salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her, be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight; for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your reward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shal deal prudently, he shal be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shal he sprinkle many nations, the kings shal shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shal they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeved our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shal grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearer is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shal declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief, when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shal prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shal prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see the travel of his soul, *and* shal be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with

ith the ſtrong: becauſe he hath poured
ut his ſoul unto death: and he was num-
ed with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare
e ſin of many, and made interceſſion for
e tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

Ing, O barren, thou *that* didſt not bear;
break forth into ſinging: and cry aloud,
on *that* didſt not travell with child: for
ore *are* ỹ children of ỹ deſolate then the
ildren of ỹ married wife, ſaith ỹ LORD.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let
em ſtretch forth the curtains of thine ha-
itation; ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and
engthen thy ſtakes.
3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right
and, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhall in-
erit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate
ities to be inhabited.
4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed:
either be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt
ot be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget ỹ
ame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember
he reproach of thy widdowhood any more.
5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the
LORD of hoſts *is* his Name) and thy Re-
deemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of
he whole earth ſhall he be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as a
woman forſaken, and grieved in Spirit, and
wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed,
aith thy God.
7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken
hee, but ỹ great mercies wil I gather thee.
8 In a little wrath I hid my face from
hee, for a moment; but with everlaſting
indneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith
he LORD thy Redeemer.
9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto
me, for *as* I have ſworn that the waters of
Noah ſhould no more go over the earth: ſo
ave I ſworn that I would not be wroth
with thee, nor rebuke thee.
10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and
he hils be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhall
ot depart from thee, neither ſhall the co-
enant of my peace be removed, ſaith the
LORD that hath mercy on thee.
11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tem-
eſt *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay
hy ſtones with fair colours, and lay thy
oundations with Saphires.
12 And I will make thy windows of
Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all
hy borders of pleaſant ſtones.
13 And all thy children ſhall be taught
of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace
f thy children.
14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſta-
bliſhed: thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion,
for thou ſhalt not fear: and from terrour,
for it ſhall not come neer thee.
15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather toge-
ther, but not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather
together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.
16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that
bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bring-
eth forth an inſtrument for his work, and
I have created the waſter to deſtroy.
17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt
thee, ſhall proſper, and every tongue *that*
ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou
ſhalt condemn. This is the heritage of the
ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſ-
neſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, every one that thirſteth, come ye to
the waters, and he that hath no money:
come ye, buy, and eat, yea come, buy wine,
and milk without mony, & without price.
2 Wherefore do ye ſpend mony for that
which is not bread? and your labour for
that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligent-
ly unto me, and eat ye that which is good,
and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.
3 Encline your ear and come unto me:
hear, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will
make an everlaſting Covenant with you,
even the ſure mercies of David.
4 Behold, I have given him for a wit-
neſſe to the people, a leader and comman-
der to the people.
5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that*
thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew
not thee, ſhall run unto thee, becauſe of the
LORD thy God, and for the holy One of
Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.
6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be
found, call ye upon him while he is neer.
7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and
the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let
him return unto the LORD, and he will
have mercy upon him, and to our God, for
he will abundantly pardon.
8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your
thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies,
ſaith the LORD.
9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the
earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your
wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts
10 For as the rain cometh down, and
the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not
thither, but watreth the earth, and maketh
it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed
to the ſower, and bread to the eater:
11 So ſhal my word be, that goeth forth
out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto
me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which
I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing
whereto I ſent it.
12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be
led forth with peace, the mountains and
the hils ſhall break forth before you, into
ſinging: and all the trees of the field ſhall
clap their hands.
13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up
the Fir-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall
come up the Mirtle tree, and it ſhall be to
the LORD for a name, and for an everlaſt-
ing ſign *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, keep ye judgement, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath joyned himself unto the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place and a name, better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the strangers that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shalbe called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind; they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore,

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys, under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou powred a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering; Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed; even thither, wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidst thou not, There is no hope, Thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou was not grieved.

11 And of whome hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wrath: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soules which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him; I hid me and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts to him, and to his mourners.

19 I creat the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 B

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled
, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast
mire and dirt.
21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to
he wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast, you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast *that* I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undoe the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths, to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened that it cannot save: neither is his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths, whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doeth justice overtake us; we wait for light, but behold, obscurity: for uprightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wal, like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eies: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none, for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God: speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the hart words of falshood,

14 And judgement is turned away backward: and justice standeth afar-off: for truth is fain in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil, maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that *there* was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that *there* was no intercessor, Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shal come in like a flood: the spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my Covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light *is* come, and the glory of ỹ LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall cover the earth, and grosse darkneſſe the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eies round about and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shal come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear and be enlarged: because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromidaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shal minister unto thee, they shall come up with acceptance of mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows.

9 Surely the Isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy wals, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the Fir-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of thy holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I wil make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, & for wood brasse, and for stons iron: I wil also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shal be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy son shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw *it* self: for the LORD shall be thy everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings unto meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Sion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shal build the old wastes, they shal raise up the former desolations, and they shal repair the wast cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shal stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shal be your plow-men, and your vine-dresses.

6 But ye shal be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shal have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt offring, and I wil direct their work in truth, and I wil make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shal be known among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them shal acknowledge them, that they are the seed, *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I wil greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnes, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnes and praise to spring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake wil I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnes thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shal thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride: so shal thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him not rest til he establish, & til he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, surely I wil no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my Holines.

10 ¶ Go through, Go through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, say ye to the daughter of Zion, behold, thy salvation commeth, behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, the holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnes of his strength? I that speak in righteousnes, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat.

3 I have troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shal be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help: and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us: and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them up out of ỹ Sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wildernes, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold: from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, ỹ sounding of thy bowls & of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtles thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our Redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return, for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holines have possessed it but a little while; our adversaries have troden down thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bare'st rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnes, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes; behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shal be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnes are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoked me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the mountains, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me; for I am holier then thou: these are a smoak in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which

which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blaspheмed me upon the hils: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith the LORD, as the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains, and mine elect shal inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the heards to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shal eat, but ye shal be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shal cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten: and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I creat Ierusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Ierusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shal be no more thence an infant, of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundreth years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; and they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shal long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighted in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them, because when I called, none did answer; when I spoke they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of ỳ LORD, ye ỳ tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, ỳ cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appear to your joy, and they shal be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city: a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed she brought forth, before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shal I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Ierusalem; and be glad with her, all ye that love her, rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shal be born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so wil I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shal rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirl wind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, wil the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shalbe consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shal come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iavan, to the Iles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren, for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell into the house of the LORD.

21 And I wil also take of them for priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shal your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

The book of the Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, unto the carrying away of Ierusalem captive, in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces; for I am with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Ieremiah: What seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the Lord, and they shall come, and they shal set every one his throne at the entring of the gate of Ierusalem, and against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against

againſt them touching al their wickedneſſe, who have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Now therefore gird up thy loyns, and riſe, and ſpeak unto them all that I command thee; be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land:

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Go and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wildernes, in a land that was not ſown.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe unto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that devour him, ſhall offend, evill ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, what iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſarts, and of pits, through a land of drought, & of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſt ſaid not, where *is* the LORD? & they that handled the law, knew me not: the paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophеſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe over the Iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend to Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forſaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? Is he a home-born *ſlave*? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The yong Lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waſte; cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes, have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedneſſe ſhal correct thee, & thy back ſlidings ſhal reprove thee; know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an evill thing, and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts:

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy band, and thou ſaidſt; I will not tranſgreſſe: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble Vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, traverſing her wayes.

24 A wilde aſſe uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion, who can turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, There is no hope: no, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the chief is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their Prieſts, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father? and to a ſtone, Thou haſt brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſave thee in the time of thy trouble: for *ac-*

cording to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore wil ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; we are lords, we wil come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocent: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I wil plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, if a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shal he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, & see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse: and thou hast polluted the land with thy whordomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guild of my youth;

5 Wil he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evill things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done al these things; turn thou unto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for al the causes wherby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & given her a bil of divorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went & played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whordome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, the back-sliding Israel, hath justified her self more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I wil not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge, and understanding.

16 And it shal come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in ỳ land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, the ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shal they visit it, neither shall *that* be don any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shal walk with the house of Israel, and they shal come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, how shal I put thee among the children, and give thee pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, thou shalt call me, my father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband; so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children

ten of Israel; for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your backsliding: Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is* *salvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgment, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glorie.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion, retire, stay not, for I will bring evil from the North, and great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroier of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* the cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant,

8 For this, gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priest shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, &to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse.

12 *Even* a full wind, from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirle wind, his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim,

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, *this is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I can not hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evill, but to do good they have not knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and do, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderne sse, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and I will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shal flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city shal be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein,

30 And

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh, as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelf: *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, then they committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me; ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, neither ſhal evil come upon us, neither ſhal we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhal become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherfore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhal devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation, whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine harveſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neverthleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay; wherfore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? Then ſhalt thou anſwer them; Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhal ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O fooliſh people, and without underſtanding, which have eies and ſee not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? wil ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes ful of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine; yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they

they judge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets propheſie falſely, and the Prieſts bear rule by their meanes, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The Shepherds with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, and caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited; ſhe is wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoul depart from thee, leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhal I ſpeak and give warning that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken, behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſemble of young men together: for even the husband with the wife ſhal be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhal be turned unto others, with *their* fields & wives together: for I wil ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to covetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet even unto the Prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

14 They have healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at al aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhal be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee, and aſk for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhal find reſt for your ſouls; but they ſaid, we will not walk *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear ye nations, and know O Congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear O earth, Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhal periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North countrey, and a great nation ſhal be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for war againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* fear is on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only ſon, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a towr, *and* a fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed

conſumed of ỹ fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate ſilver ſhall men cal them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Hear the Word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwel in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherles and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to yom hurt;

7 Then wil I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſly, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not:

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my Name, and ſay, we are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe which is called by my Name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold; even I have ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh; where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my Name, therein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your Fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither liſt up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the citties of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, Mine anger, and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhal burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt offrings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offrings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhal be my people: and walk ye in all the waies that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the imagination of their evill heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your Fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardned their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them; This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction; truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Ieruſalim*, and caſt it away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath rejected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come,

ſo

ith the LORD, that it shall no more be alled Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter; for they shal bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun and the Moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, & after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought: & whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shal be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family; which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, thus saith the LORD, shall they fal, and not arise? shal he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth unto the battell.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their comming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, *We are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the Prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay, they were not at al ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shal they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shal passe away from them. ‖

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold, trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the Lord.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint in me. ‖ ¶

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughters of my people, because of them that dwel in a far country: *Is* not the Lord in Zion? *is* not he king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weep day and night, for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every

every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and wil not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shal I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shal not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this.

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping, & wailing, & for the habitations of the wildernes, a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can passe through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattell; both the fowl of the heavens, & the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Ierusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein.

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with worm-wood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I wil send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and cal for the mourning women, that they may come and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken ỹ land because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbours lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speak, thus saith the Lord, Even the carkasses of men shall fal as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me that I *am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindnes, judgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen; and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish, the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew, and purple is their clothing, they are al the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the

the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish, from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts is his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wayes out of thy land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truely this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the Pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattred.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself; it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powr out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that cal not on thy Name; for they have eaten up Iacob, and devoured him, & consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not ỹ words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people: and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim al these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the imagination of their evill heart; therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this Covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah have broken my Covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape: and though thy shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evill, then thou rejoycest.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A green Olive tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evill against thee, for the evill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his Name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold I will punish them: the young men shal die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shal die by famine.

23 And there shal be no remnant of them; for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgement: wherfore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they have taken root; they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried my heart towards thee: pul them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lyon in the forrest; it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard: they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate; *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land, even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns; they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revennes, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine evill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they will diligently learn the waies of my people, to swear by my Name, (the LORD liveth, as they taught my people to swear by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will uterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it upon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle ỹ thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loines, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many daies, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This evill people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, & to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me, the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them; Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will fill all the inhabitance of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud; for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light: he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eies shall weep sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*. Iudah shall be carried away captive; all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eies, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee (For thou hast taught them *to be* captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good that are accustomed to do evill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thy adulteries, and thy neighings, ŷ lewdnes of thy whordome, & thine abominations on ŷ hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone up,

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the water, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned to the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places: they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eies did fail, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto his people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt offring, and

an

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ỳ LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision & divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith ỳ LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shall not be in this land, By sword & famine shal those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in ỳ streets of Ierusalem, because of ỳ famine, & the sword, & they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therfore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down ẁ tears night and day, & let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken ẁ a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Iudah? Hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers; for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glorie: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we wil wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward his people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, whither shall we go forth? Then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beast of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith ỳ LORD, thou art gone backward, therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people *sith* they return not from their waies.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her Sun is gone down while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth; I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shalbe wel with thy remnant, verely I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the Northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes even in all thy bordets.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O Lord thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, & revenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffring; know ỳ for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart; for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? Wilt thou be altogether unto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 ¶ There-

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, if thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I wil make thee unto this people, a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shal not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I wil deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land.

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shal be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkasses shal be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my people from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? and what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God.

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I wil not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shal no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I wil bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after wil I send for many hunters, and they shal hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon al their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is there iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carkasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know my hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of iron; *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altar.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain, in the field I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for

for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desart, & shal not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, and in a salt land, not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shal not see when heat commeth, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the Partridge sitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shal leave them in ỳ midst of his dayes, and at his end shal be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be ashamed, and they that depart from thee, shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shalbe healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a Pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evill.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say unto them, hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by ỳ gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if diligently, hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no work therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold; as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evill, I will repent of the evill that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of ỳ good, where-

wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame evill againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: return ye now every one from his evill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Aſk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the ſnow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rock of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not caſt up,

16 To make their land deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt-wind before the enemy; I will ſhew them the back and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Ieremiah: for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let us ſmite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evill be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be ſlain by the ſword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me to ſlay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſin from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee, deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus ſaith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the Eaſt gate, and proclaim there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his ears ſhall tingle.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their carcaſſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city deſolate, and an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the fleſh of their ſons, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that cannot be made whole again, and they ſhall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do to this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offrings unto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people.

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evill that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer, the Priest, who was also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me,

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed, Violence and spoil: because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in my heart, as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure, he will be enticed and we shal prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible One; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I wil smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I wil deliver Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, from ỳ sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & into ỳ hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of ỳ sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pitie, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die

by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shal live, and his life shall be to him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

12 O house of David, Thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn, that none can quench *it*, because of the evill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, who shal come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I wil punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD; and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Iudah, and speak there this word.

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement, and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shal there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities, *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the Covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more;

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest thy self in Cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*; *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith ỹ LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shal not lament for him *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah LORD, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy Pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then thou shalt be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country,

where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idoll? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land w they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepheards over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes came, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shalbe called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore, behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I have driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the Prophets, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man (& like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried up, and their course *is* evill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both Prophets and Priests are prophane, yea, in mine house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evill upon them, *even* the year of their visitation saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the Prophets of Ierusalem, an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; they strengthen also the hands of evill doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with worm-wood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the Prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, ye shall have peace, and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evill shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in furie, even a grievous whirlewind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and til he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these Prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evill way, and from the evill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the Prophets said that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lyes, yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreams, which they

they tel every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dream, let him tel a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD: and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet and the Priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, what hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shal not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and* cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carryed away captive Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me; What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evill, very evill, that cannot be eaten they are so evill.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captive of Iudah, whom I have sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God: for they shal return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten they are so evill: (surely thus saith the LORD) So will I give Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shal drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth year of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye have not hearkened;

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of his doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of

your hands, and I will do you no hurt.
7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:
9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.
10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.
11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shal serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.
12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeares are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.
13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.
14 For many nations and great kings shal serve themselves of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, & according to the works of their own hands.
15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.
16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.
17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:
18 *To wit*, Ierusalem and the cities of Iudah, & the kings therof, *and* ỹ princes therof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day.)
19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:
20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:
21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:
22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Iles which *are* beyond the sea:
23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the utmost corners:
24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desart:
25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:
26 And all the kings of the North far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.
29 For lo, I begin to bring evill on the city, which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tred the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh: he wil give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evill shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
33 And the slain of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.
34 ¶ Howl ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock; for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.
35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I commanded thee to speak unto them, diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken & turn every man from his evill way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my Law which I have set before you.

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the Prophets, whom I sent unto you; both rising up early, and sending them, (but ye have not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and wil make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and al the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, unto the house of the LORD, and sate down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets unto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is whorty to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah unto all the Princes, and unto all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God, and the LORD will repent him of all the evill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand, do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people unto the Priests, and al the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of all the evill, which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evill against our souls.

20 And there was also a man ỳ prophesied in the Name of ỳ LORD, Vrijah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land according to all the words of Ieremiah,

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid: and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king, sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Iehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheles, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word unto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee boards and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem unto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say unto their ma-

master, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your maters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto mee.

6 And now have I given al these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field I have given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shal serve him, and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation wil I punish, saith ỹ LORD, with ỹ sword, and with the famin, & with the pestilence, untill I have consomed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famin, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation ỹ wil not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that spake unto you, saying, ye shal not serve the king of Babylon, for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you,

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon and live, wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, & at Ierusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobels of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah & of Ierusalem;

22 They shal be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD, then wil I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth year, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captives of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said unto the Prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of al the people, that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Even the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The Prophets that have bin before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, & of evil & of pestilence

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come

come to paſſe, when ſhall the Prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him:

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet took the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs neck, and break it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of al the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full years: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of ỹ Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him, and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah unto Hananiah the Prophet, Hear now Hananiah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil caſt thee from off the face of the earth, this year thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame year, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW theſe *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem unto ỹ reſidue of ỹ elders which were carried away captives, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captive from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Ieconiah the king, and the queen, and the Eunuches, the princes of Iudah, and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Ieruſalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes, and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the City whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets, and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie falſly unto you in my Name: I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after ſeventy years be accompliſhed at Babylon, I wil viſite you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith ỹ Lord, thoughts of peace & not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhal ſeek me, and find *me*, when ye ſhal ſearch for me with all you heart.

14 And I wil be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I wil gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people, that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I wil ſend upon them the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Becauſe they have not hearkned to my words, ſaith the LORD, which I ſent unto them by my ſervants the Prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not hear, ſaith the LORD.

20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſon of Colaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe

by all the captivity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, & have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in ỳ houſe of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himſelf a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks.

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproved Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh him ſelf a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwel among this people, neither ſhal he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, becauſe he hath taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace,

6 Ask ye now and ſee whether a man doth travell with child? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Iacobs trouble: but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will breake his yoke from of thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him:

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my ſervant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I wil ſave thee from afer, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob ſhall return, and ſhal be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee, though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, that thou maieſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every on of them ſhall go into captivity, and they that ſpoil thee, ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee, wil I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring again the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places, and the city ſhall be builded upon her own heap, and the place ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhal proceed thankſgiving, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall;

20 Their

10 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me: and I will punish all that oppresse them.

11 And their nobles shalbe of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neer, and he shall approch unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

12 And ye shal be my people, and I wil be your God.

13 Behold, the whirl-wind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

14 The fierce anger of the LORD shal not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he hath performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes he shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, even Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therfore with loving kindnes have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I wil build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shal cry; Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say; O LORD save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I wil cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherin they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare *it* in the iles afar off, & say, He that scattered Israel, wil gather him and keep him as a shepherd *doth* his flock,

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shal be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will return their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the Priests with fatnes, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 (Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shal be turned, thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he a* pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of Justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwell in Iudah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have

I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowr grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge;

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowr grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Covenant they brake, although I was an husband to them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shal all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea, when the wayes thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the towr of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shal he be, untill I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shal come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money: *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and customs, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Iews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evi-

evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shalbe possed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchale unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arm *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruits of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandest them to do; therefore thou hast caused all this evill to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too heard for me?

28 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shal take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shal come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out dring offrings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah have onely done evill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evill of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they have done, to provoke me to anger; they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, & not the face, though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, ỹ they should do this abomination, to cause Iudah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, wherof ye say, it shal be delivered into the hand of ỹ king of Babylon by ỹ sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I will bring them again unto this place: & I will cause them to dwel safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I wil put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this Land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evill upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the goood that I have promised them.

43 And fields shal be brought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it *is* given into the hand of the Caldeans,

44 Men

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, & ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, the ſecond time (while he was yet ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it: to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his name:

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword:

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health and cure: and I will cure them, and wil reveall unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Iudah and the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I wil cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them; and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhalbe* deſolate, without man, and without beaſts, *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitants, and without beaſt.)

11 The voyce of joy, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into houſe of the LORD: for I wil cauſe to retnrn the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which *is* deſolate without man, and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhal be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing theis flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come ſaith the Lord, that I wil perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 ¶ In thoſe daies, and at that time wil I cauſe the branch of righteouſnes to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſnes in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaved, and Ieruſalem ſhal dwel ſafely, and this *is the name* where with ſhe ſhall be called, The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, David ſhal never want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhal the Prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, if you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wil I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, & the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off, Thus they have deſpiſed my people that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, if my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his domi-

dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying.)

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tel him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil give this city into the hand of ỳ king of Babylon, and he shal burn it ẇ fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with ỳ burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord: for I have pronounced the word saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants, and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers harkened not unto me, neither enclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid whom ye had set at liberty, at their pleasure to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty eve y one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I wil even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fouls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, & into ỳ hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it: and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the son of Ieremiah, the son of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chambers of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door,

5 And

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots ful of wine & cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhal dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwel in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Ieruſalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Iudah and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Return ye now every man from his evill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye have obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth year of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roul of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will hear all the evill which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their ſin.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken unto him upon a roul of a book.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roul, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth year of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah unto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Scribe, and in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſon of Gemariah the

the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book, all the words of the LORD;

13 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, & lo all the Princes ſate there, *even* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

14 Then Michaiah declared unto them al the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

15 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi unto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roul wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roul in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and another, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tel the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* w ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the Princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roul in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roul, and he took it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winterhouſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-kniſe, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roul was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe things.

25 Nevertheles, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roul, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hamelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet; but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roul, & the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roul, and write in all the former words that were in the firſt roul, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, thou haſt burnt this roul, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day of the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I wil puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and upon the men of Iudah, all the evill that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Ieremiah another roul, and gave it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah that ſent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire,

9 Thus

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhal not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, & burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Ieruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Iriſah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriſah took Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many daies:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & took him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Ieremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, what have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live; for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the wel-fare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand, for the king is not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hamelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Ieremiah with cords: and in ỹ dungeon *there was* no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evill in all that they have done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Ieremiah, put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags, under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Ieramiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Ieremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took Ieremiah the Prophet unto him, into the third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, & the king ſaid to Ieremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live and thine house,

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons Princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shal not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of ỳ LORD which I speak unto thee, so it shal be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shal say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shal bring out all thy wives & thy children to ỳ Caldeans, & thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: & thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Ionathans house, to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes unto Ieremiah, and asked him, & he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the Princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt ỳ two wals, & he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, & overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ỳ land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, & the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the gard, carried away captive into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, & those that fell away, that fel to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 (Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan ỳ captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look wel to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezar, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech, the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee,

17 But

17 But I wil deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of ỳ men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I wil surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all ỳ were carried away captive of Ierusalem, & Iudah, which were carryed away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Ieremiah, & said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evill upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand, if it seem good unto thee to come with me unto Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me unto Babylon, forbear: Behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Ieremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they & their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him, men and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carryed away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan, the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the son of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Saphan sware unto them, & to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise, When all the Iews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan:

12 Even all the Iews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Knowest thou certainly that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Iohanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Iohanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah:

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Saphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land:

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day, after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, & having cut themselves, with offrings, and incense in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo, when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of hony: ſo he forbare and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made for feat of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the Captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carryed them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evill that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carryed away captive from Mizpah, caſt about, and returned, and went unto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans, for they were afraid of them, Becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, & Iezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaniah, and al the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt came neer,

2 And ſaid unto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication *be* accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſaid unto them: I have heard *you:* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I wil keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it* be good, or whether *it be* evil, we wil obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, ỳ God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then wil I build you, and not pul *you* down: & I wil plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil ỳ I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercy unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if you ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 ¶ And now therefore hear the word of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, if ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt,

Egypt, and go to sojourn there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain, or escape from the evill that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words.

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Ieremiah, thou speakest falsely: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwel in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shal spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he commeth, he shal smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shal burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evill that I have brought upon Ierusalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evill against your souls,

ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wives, and your own wickednes, and the wickednes of your wives which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for evill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Iudah, to the which they have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evill.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink offerings unto her without our men.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Ieremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, we will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah, and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe word ſhall ſtand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place that ye may know that my words ſhall

shall surely stand against you for evill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil give Pharaoh-Hophrah king of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth year of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah, king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built wil I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land;

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evill upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battle.

4 Ha nesse the horses, and ger up the horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbush the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back, *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty men escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* wil cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey, by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines, *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: *for* the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fain both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fal, yea, one fel upon another, & they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity, for Noph shalbe waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hands of his ſervants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my ſervant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael; for behold, I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Iacob ſhall return, and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Iacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I wil make a ful end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote Gaza.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold waters riſe up out of the North, and ſhal be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, & them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth; for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſſe *is* come upon Gaza: Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley. how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *wilt be* ere thou be quiet? put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

7 How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainſt Moab, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded, *and* taken: Miſgad is confounded and diſmayed.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evill againſt it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim: ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim, the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhal go forth into captivity, *with* his Prieſts & his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhalbe deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte remaineth in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, & break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, we *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is that ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod.

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhal come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, what is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon that Moab *is* ſpoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Iahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-Diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-Gamul, and upon Bethmehon,

24 And upon Kirioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far and neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou skippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhal* not *be* ſo, his lies ſhal not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the Sea, they reach even to the Sea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fain upon thy Summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread w ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the city of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Iahaz have they uttered their voice from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate.

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For every head ſhal be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally, upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof, for I have broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, he ſhall flie as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith ỹ LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he no heir? Why *then* doth their King inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therfore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heap, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire unto them that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you with ſackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for the king ſhall go into captivity, *and* his Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriеſt thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-ſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man right forth, and none ſhall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward, I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will deſtroy till they have enough.

10 But

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a Lion, from the swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up, and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evill tidings, they are faint hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee: and fear hath seized on her; anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the pallaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shal be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds, them that are in the utmost corners, & I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shalbe a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the Prophet, against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the out casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, & let us ioyn our ſelves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant, *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been as loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their reſting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, we offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of Iuſtice, even the LORD the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken; their arrowes *ſhall be* as of a mighty expert man: none ſhall return in vain.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhalbe* a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a deſart.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhalbe wholy deſolate: every one that goeth by Babylon ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, & hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about; all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrowes, for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about; ſhe hath given her hand; her foundations are faln, her walls are thrown down; for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD; take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, & him that handleth the ſickle in the time of harveſt; for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every one to his people; and they ſhall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, ỹ lions have driven *him* away; firſt the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, & laſt this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe daies, & in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquity of Iſrael ſhalbe ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none, and the ſins of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land of Merathaim, *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of Pekod; waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A ſound of battle *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, & thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of ỹ Lord GOD of hoſts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the ſlaughter; wo unto them, for their day is come, ỹ time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape; recompenſe her according to her work; according to all that ſhe hath done, do unto her; for ſhe hath been proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt proud, ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, for the day

day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up, and I will kindle a fire in his city, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to ỹ land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon ỹ Caldeans, saith the LORD, & upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her Princes, & upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the lyars, and they shall dote; a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shal be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, & they shalbe dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart with the wilde beasts of the ilands, shall dwell *there*: and the owls shal dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God ovethrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* therof, saith the LORD, so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwel therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shal hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercie: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a Lion, from the swelling of Iordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moved, and the city is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise up against me, a destroying wind:

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall emptie her land, for in the day of trouble they shal be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandines: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust throngh in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hosts, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright ỹ arrows, gather ỹ shields: ỹ Lord hath raised up ỹ spirit of ỹ kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchman: prepare the ambushes: for the Lord hath both devised & done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shal lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish, by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, ẏ work of errours in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battel-axe *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I break in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and rowl thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith ẏ Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Mini, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his domination.

29 And the land shall tremble, & sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make ẏ land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became women: they have burnt their dwellingplaces: her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lyons: they shall yell as lyons whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I wil bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with hee-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered wᵗʰ the multitude of ẏ waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, & I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And let your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shalbe heard in ẏ land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumor, & violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shal be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all

all that *is* therein ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall, ſo at Babylon ſhall fal the ſlain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped ỳ ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ieruſalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath coveted our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgment vpon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groan.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *even* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her Princes, and her wiſemen, her captains and her rulers, & her mighty men: and they ſhal ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The broad wals of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign, and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *even* al theſe words ỳ are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, Thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhalbe deſolate for ever.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt bind a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evill that I wil bring vpon her: and they ſhalbe weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* evill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged vnto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famin was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people in the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of war fled, & went forth out of ỳ city by night, by the way of ỳ gate between the two wals, which *was* by the kings garden, (Now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) & they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in ỳ tenth *day* of ỳ moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, *which* ſerved the king of Babylon, into Ieruſalem:

13 And burnt the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all ỳ wals of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of

Babylon, and the reſt of multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

19 And the baſons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver, *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelve braſen Buls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all their veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a ſiller of twelve cubits did compaſs it, and ỳ thickneſs thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond piller alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninty & ſix pomegranats on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranats upon ỳ net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, & the three keepers of the door.

25 He took alſo out of the city an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that were neer the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoſt, who muſtred the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath; thus Iudah was caried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* ỳ people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captive in the ſeventh year, three thouſand Iews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captive from Ieruſalem, eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive of the Iews, ſeven hundred fourty & five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven & thirtieth year of the captivity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the firſt year of his reign, lifted up the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the thrones of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon: every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

The lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth ỳ city ſit ſolitary *that* was ful of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that* was great among the nations, and princeſſe among the Provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her loves, ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate; her Prieſts ſigh; her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſs.

5 Her adverſaries are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts that find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the perſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old: when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adverſary ſaw her, *and* did mock at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed: all ỳ honored her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſs: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully; she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen ỳ the heathen entred into her Sanctuary: whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul, see, O Lord, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions, is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, ỳ Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden the Virgin, ỳ daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandement: hear I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my Priests and mine Elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relive their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse, my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shalbe like to me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee; and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he that drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood ẃ his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemie: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her pallaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altars; he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the wals of her pallaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languish together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth, the virgins of Ierusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail ẃ tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin, daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the Sea, who can heal thee?

14 Thy Prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee; they hisse & gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he hath devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cryed unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runn down like a river, day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slain in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrowes of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not:

23 *They are* new every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man

before

before the face of the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not evill and good?
39 Wherefore doeth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hand unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us, thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thy self with a clond, that our prayer should not passe through.
45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring, and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest nee in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, *and* all their imaginations against me:
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.
64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how is* the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the Sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the Ostriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh it unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.
6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.
8 Their visage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.
9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into y gates of Jerusalē.
13 ¶ For the sins of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:
14 They have wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, *it is* unclean depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.
16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they favoured not the Elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O Lord, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is ſold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under perſecution, we labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of ỹ ſword of the wildeneſs.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, becauſe of the terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They took the yong men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The Elders have ceaſed from the gate, the yonng men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: Wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us ſo long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, & we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou haſt utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth againſt us.

The book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to paſſe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth (as I was among ỹ captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fift year of king Iehoiachins captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the North, a great clond, and a fire infolding it ſelf, and a brightnes *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had foure wings,

7 And their feet *were* ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an ox on the left ſide: they four alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went, and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the

living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightnings.

14 And the living creatures ran, & returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a Beril: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance, and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were ful of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard ỹ noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and upon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw, as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnes round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance, of the likeneſse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I wil speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whither they will forbear, (for they are a rebeilious house) yet shall they know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roul of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

MOreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roul, and go, speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roul.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roul that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent unto a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou

canst

canſt not underſtand: ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have harkened unto thee:

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, All my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from this place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying;

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to ſave his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doeth turn from his righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done, ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheleſs, if thou warn *ỳ* righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin: he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I wil there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake *ẁ* me, and ſaid unto me, go ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IV.

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet *battering* rams againſt it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſign to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah forty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold: I will break the staff of bread in Ierusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

ANd thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *this is* Ierusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations, & countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my Statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evill arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evill beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I wil bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your images ſhall be broken: and I will call down your ſlain men before your idols.

5 And I wil lay the dead carkaſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities ſhal be laid waſte, and the high places ſhal be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet wil I leave a remnant that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countries.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among ỳ nations, whither they ſhalbe carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from me, & with their eies which go awhoring after their idols: and they ſhall loath themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this evill unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neer ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhal die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I am the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhalbe among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand upon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more deſolate then the wildernes towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſon of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, & I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and wil judge thee according to thy wayes, & will recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eies ſhal not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompeaſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evill, behold, it is ceme.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ſounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I ſhortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and wil recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* ỳ LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickednes; none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, although they were yet alive: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not return, neither ſhal any ſtrengthen himſelf in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famin within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the city, famin and peſtilence ſhal devour him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcaped of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands ſhal be feeble, and al knees ſhall be weak *as* water.

18 They ſhall alſo gird *themſelves* with ſackcloth: and horrour ſhal cover them, and ſhame *ſhall be* upon all faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in Majestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the stranger for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, & they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shal be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shal seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shal come upon mischief, and rumour shalbe upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shal mourn, and the Prince shall be cloathed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt year, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth, and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of jelousie, which provoketh to jelousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* here according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jelousie *was* in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuarie? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wal, and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, & saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wal round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me: Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O Son of man? Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the Temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar *were* about five and twenty men with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their face toward the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pitie: and though they cry in mine eares with a lond voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was cloathed with linnen, with a writers ink-horn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from ỹ Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitie.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fel upon my face, & cried, & said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel & Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitie, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the Cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a Saphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coles of fire from between the Cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the men went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the Cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as ỹ voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the men clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels from between the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from between the Cherubims', unto the fire that *was* between thee Cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who took it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheels by the Cherubims, one wheel by one Cherub, and another wheel by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheels, *was* as the colour of a Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

13 As for the wheels, it was cryed to them in my hearing, O wheel!

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the Cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

ted

ted from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood over the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift up their wings, & mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo *were* beſides them, and *every one* ſtood at the door of the Eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenes of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, & brought me to the Eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the dore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah, the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city.

3 Which ſay, It *is* not neer, let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therfore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fel upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD: Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain, whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword; and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of ỹ m dſt thereof, & deliver you into ỹ hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhal fall by the ſword, I wil judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhal not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt therof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my judgement, but have done after the manner of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even thy* brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholy, *are they* unto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD, unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD: although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them amongſt the countries, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countries where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen, went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, al the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for thy *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 There-

3 Therefore thou ſon of man, prepare thee ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wal in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſign unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wal with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twy-light, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, what doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſign: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: they ſhall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twylight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig through the wall, to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among ỳ nations, & diſperſe them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare al their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with careſulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael: They ſhall eat their bread with careſulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therin, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in ỳ land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe; and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I wil ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are far off:

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto them that propheſie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own ſpirit, and have ſeen nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy Prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, the LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination: whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 There-

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanitie, and ſeen lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And my hand ſhall be upon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhal they be written in the writting of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered morter.

11 Say unto them that daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowr, and ye, O great haillſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo when the wall is faln, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you; where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil even rent *it* with a ſtormy wind in my furie: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowr in mine anger, and great haiſtones in *my* fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive, that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, & they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, by promiſing him life.

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certain of the Elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, ond put the ſtumbling block of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael, that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart; becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn your ſelves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations:

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwer him by my *ſelf*.

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt ỹ man, & will make him a ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhalbe even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the stuff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliver *but* their own soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysom beasts to passe through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword go through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land; and powr out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob, *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliver neither son nor daughter, they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings; and ye shall be comforted concerning the evill that I have brought upon Ierusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes, & their doings: and ye shall know ỹ I have not done without cause, all that I have done in *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to do any work? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned.

6 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *the* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednes: yea, I swear unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and

nd ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine lin-
en, and ſilk, and broidered work, thou
didſt eat fine dowr and hony, and oyl,
nd thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and
thou didſt proſper into a kingdome:

14 And thy renown went forth among
the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* per-
fect through my comelineſſe, which I had
put upon thee, ſaith the L rd GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own
beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of
thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornica-
tions on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take,
and deckedſt thy high places with divers
colomrs, and playedſt the harlot therenpon:
the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall
it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels, of
my gold, and of my ſilver, which I had given
thee. and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men,
and didſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookſt thy broidered garments,
and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine
oil, and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine
dowr, and oil, and hony *wherewith* I fed
thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a
ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the
Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes
and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born
unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto
them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whore-
domes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children,
and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe
through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations and thy
whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the
dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked
and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood;

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy
wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the
Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an
eminent place, and haſt made thee an high
place in every ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at
every head of the way, and haſt made thy
beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy
feet to every one that paſſed by, and mul-
tiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication
with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great
of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes,
to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out
mine hand over thee, and have diminiſhed
thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee un-
to the wil of them that hate thee, the
daughters of the Philiſtines, which are a-
ſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with
the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable;

yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them,
and yet couldſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy
fornication in the land of Canaan unto Cal-
dea, & yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith ỹ Lord
GOD, ſeeing thou doſt all theſe things, the
work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In that thou buildeſt thine eminent
place in the head of every way, and makeſt
thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not
been as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adul-
tery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her
husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but
thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and
hireſt them, that they may come unto thee
on every ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And ỹ contrary is in thee from *other* wo-
men in thy whordomes: where as none fol-
loweth thee to commit whoredomes, and in
that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is
given unto thee; therfore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the
word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy
filthines was poured out, and thy nakednes
diſcovered through thy whoredomes, with
thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy a-
bominations, and by the blood of thy chil-
dren, which thou didſt give unto them.

37 Behold therefo.e, I wil gather all thy
lovers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure,
and all them that thou haſt loved, with all
them that thou haſt hated: I will even ga-
ther them round about againſt thee: and
wil diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that
they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee as women that
break wedlock, & ſhed blood are judged, &
I wil give thee blood in fury and jealonſie.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their
hand, and they ſhall throw down thine
eminent place, and ſhall break down thy
high places: and ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of
thy clothes, and ſhal take thy fair jewels, and
leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company
againſt thee; & they ſhal ſtone thee ẅ ſtones,
and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burn thine houſes
with fire, and execute judgements upon thee
in the ſight of many women: and I will
cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot,
and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee
to reſt, & my jelouſie ſhall depart from thee,
& I wil be quiet, and wil be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred thee
dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in
all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo wil
recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith
the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit
this lewnes above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughter ỳ dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ỳ *were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all their wayes.

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom, pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away, as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thy abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous thē thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, ỳ captivity of Sodom, and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſter Sodom & her daughters ſhal return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou & thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in ỳ day of thy pride;

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith ỳ Lord GOD, I will evē deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my Covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I wil eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine alder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I wil eſtabliſh my convenant with thee, & thou ſhalt know ỳ I *am* the LORD,

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yonng twigs, and carried it into the land of traffique: he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, & ſet it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of a low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him; ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ſoil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhal wither in al the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his Covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the Covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth*, that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose Covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts to cut off many people.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, & they that remain, shal be scattered towards all winds; and ye shal know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I wil crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, & will plant *it* upon an high mountain & eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shal bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree; have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowr grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eys to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a menstruous woman:

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment:

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my Judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shal surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shal he then live? he shal not live: he hath done al these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shal be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my Judgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shal surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of his father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die:

the ſon ſhall not bear the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father bear the iniquity of the ſon, the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his ſins that he hath committed, & keep all my Statutes, & do that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall live.

23 Have I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he ſhould return from his wayes, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations thas the wicked man doth, ſhall he live? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned? in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, the way of the Lord is not equall, Hear now, O houſe of Iſrael, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoul alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions ẏ he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall, O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore will I judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; repent, and turn your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart, and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I have no pleaſure in the death of *him* that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD; wherefore, turn your ſelves and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael.

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lionneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their deſolate places, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof, by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the Provinces, & ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bear rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury: ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the Eaſt wind dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken & withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule; this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeer, in the fifi *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelf known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I have espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernes.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover, also I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in ỹ wildernes: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall live in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wildernes to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, *which is* the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderneſſe, walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them;

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them, they polluted my sabbaths; then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernes.

22 Nevertheles, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherfore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore Son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offred there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offring; there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offrings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto you go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherfore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye whordome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols, even unto this day; and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shal not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherin ye are scattered, with a

mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the Covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, *thus* ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me; but pollute ye my holy Name no more wᵗ your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land, ſerve me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* ỹ LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field:

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming fire ſhall not be quenched, & all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhal ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh, from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſon of man, with thy breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay unto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, for the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weak as water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled; this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhalbe* upon all the Princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people; ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie, and ſmite thy hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which enter into their privie chambers.

15 I have ſet ỹ points of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, & their ruins be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoever thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and

and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the Lord have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come; both twain ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made his arrows bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Ieruſalem, to appoint captains to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rams* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe unto them, as a falſe divination in their ſight, to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſins do appear: becauſe, I *ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end:

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no more, untill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering.

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

30 Shall I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee, in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf, to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee *which are* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father & mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by oppreſſion with ỹ ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherles and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee have they diſcovered their fathers nakednes: in thee have they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifs to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain, which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and wil conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace; they are *even* the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it:* so will I gather *you* in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lyon ravening the prey, they have devoured soules: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves, ravening the prey to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest gain.

28 And her Prophets have daubed them w untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whordoms in Egypt, they committed whordomes in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen, riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whordoms with them, with all them ỹ were the chosen men of Assyria, & with al on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whordoms *brought* from Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised the brests of her virginity, and poured their whordome upon her:

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whordoms, more then her sister in *her* whordoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *took* both one way:

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wal, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whordoms, and she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them

18 So she discovered her whordoms, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whordoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For he doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I wil bring them against thee, on every side:

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people; *which* shal set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I wil set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgement.

25 And I will set my jelousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears, and thy remnant shal fal by the sword: they shal take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shal be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnes to cease from thee, and thy whoredoms *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them*, whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them*, from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked & bare, & the nakednes of thy whoredoms shalbe discovered, both thy lewdnes and thy whoredoms.

30 I wil do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in ỹ way of thy sister, therfore wil I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: Thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes & sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, & desolation, ẁ the cup of thy sister Samaria.

33 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards therof, and pluck off thine own brests: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therfore bear thou also thy lewdnes, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations.

37 That they have committed adulterie and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto mee: they have defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day unto my Sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, & lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments.

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense, and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, & ẁ the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Wil they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shal stone them ẁ stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons & their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus wil I cause lewdnes to cease out of the land that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnes.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shal bear the sins of your idols, and ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in ỹ tenth *day* of ỹ moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee ỹ name of ỹ day, *even* of this same day: ỹ king of Babylon set himself against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choisest bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, & let him ſeeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her blood upon the top of a rock, ỹ it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthines of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied *her ſelf* with lyes: and her great ſcum went not forth out of her: her ſcum *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthines *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged: thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthines any more, till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee.

14 I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back: neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings ſhal they judge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither ſhal thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy ſhooes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, & eat not ỹ bread of men.

18 So I ſpake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife dyed, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid unto me, Wilt thou not tel us what theſe things *are* to us, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Speak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, & that w̃ your ſoul pitieth; and your ſons and your daughters, whom ye have left, ſhal fall by the ſword.

22 And ye ſhall do, as I have done: ye ſhall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of mẽ,

23 And your tyres *ſhall be* upon your heads, and your ſhooes upon your feet: ye ſhall not mourn nor weep, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a ſigne, according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye do: and when this commeth, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſon of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the joy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, & that where upon they ſet their mindes, their ſons and their daughters,

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come unto thee, to cauſe *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him that is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeak and be no more dumb, and thou ſhalt be a ſign unto them, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them.

3 And ſay unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuary, when it was profaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhal ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eat thy fruit, and they ſhall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, & the Ammonites a couching place for flocks & ye ſhal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine hands, and ſtamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

7 Behold, therefore I wil ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and wil deliver thee for a ſpoil to the heathen, and I wil cut thee off from the people, & I wil cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I wil deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Moab and Seir do ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I wil open the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-jeſhimoth; Baalmean, & Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the Eaſt, with the Ammonites, and wil give them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And wil execute judgements upon Moab, & they ſhal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himſelf upon them:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall do in Edom according to mine anger, & according to my fury, & they ſhal know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a deſpightfull heart to deſtroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Chetthims, and deſtroy the remnant of the Sea coaſt.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in ỹ eleventh yeer, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhe is turned unto me, I ſhall be replenished, *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, and wil cauſe many nations to come up againſt thee, as the Sea cauſeth his waves to come up.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the wals of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I wil alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the Sea: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field ſhall be ſlain by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horſes, and with chariots, and with horſmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhal ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift up the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhall ſet engines of war againſt thy wals, and with his axes he ſhall break down thy towers.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall cover thee: thy wals ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſmen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horſes ſhall he tread down all thy ſtreets; he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall go down to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall break down thy wals, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they ſhall be a place to ſpread nets upon, thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iſles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea ſhall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robs, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall cloth themſelves with trembling, they ſhall ſit upon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *every* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed, that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowned city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhall the Iſles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iſles that *are* in the Sea ſhall be troubled at thy departu e.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters ſhall cover thee:

20 When I ſhall bring thee down, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou ſhalt be no *more*; though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou never be found again, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, take up a lamention for Tyrus:

3 And ſay unto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the Sea, *which art*

merchant of the people for many Iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ſhip*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oars; the company of the Aſſurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadſt forth to be thy ſail, blue & purple from the Iſles of Eliſhah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee, thy calkers, all the ſhips of the Sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war; they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine armie *were* upon the wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields upon thy wals round about, they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſilver, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Iavan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horſes, and horſmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iſles *were* the merchants of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reaſon of the multitude of thy *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linnen and coral, and agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants, they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honie, and oil, and balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo, and Iavan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſſia and galamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, & rams, & goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied in thy fairs with choice of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blue clothes and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, & thou waſt replenished and made very glorious in ỹ midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The ſuburbs ſhal ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the Pilots of the ſea ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhal wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhal make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhal weep for thee with bitterneſs of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt inrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandize.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iſles ſhal be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhal be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and never *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Say unto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thine

thine heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God in the midſt of the Seas; yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome, and with thy vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures.

5 By thy great wiſedome, *and* by thy traffique, haſt thou increaſed thy riches, & thine heart is lifted up, becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therfore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhal draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedome, and they ſhal defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him ỳ ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in ỳ hand of him that ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

12 Son of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſum, full of wiſedome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the Sardius, Topaz, & the Diamond, the Beryll, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that covereth: and I have ſet thee *ſo*; thou waſt vpon the holy mountain of God, thou haſt walked vp and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I wil deſtroy thee, O covering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up, becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdome by reaſon of thy brightnes: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore wil I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhal devoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 Al they ỳ know thee among the people, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a terrour, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it.

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I wil be glorified in the midſt of thee, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal have executed iudgements in her, and ſhal be ſanctified in her.

23 For I wil ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhal be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword vpon her on every ſide, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhalbe no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grievous thorn of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: When I ſhal have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Iacob.

26 And they ſhal dwel ſafely therin, and ſhal build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I have executed iudgement vpon all thoſe that deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelft *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying.

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt,

3 Speak, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God; behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

4 But I wil put hooks in thy jawes, and I wil cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick to thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fields:

thou

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fouls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptian among the nations, and wil disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty years wil I gather the Egyptian from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and wil cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeat, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus, every head was made bald, & every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shal take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shal be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I wil give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer: a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shal fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in his ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them as in the day of Egypt: for lo it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make ỳ multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shal be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, & they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken, & I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I wil strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand; but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, whom art thou like in thy greatnes?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shrowed, & of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs,

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the feld, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden that *were* in the garden of God envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hel with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best

of

of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him, unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, & *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like *in* glory and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the firſt *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the Sea: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their rivers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore ſpred out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fouls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I wil lay thy fleſh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains, & the rivers ſhalbe ful of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtars thereof dark: I wil cover the Sun with a cloud, and the Moon ſhall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and ſet darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhal ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I wil deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the houſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oil, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be deſtitute of that wherof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhal they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her; *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of ỳ Lord came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid wᵗ the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fal in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ſhe *is* delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitudes: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living,

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell with their weapons

ment of war: & they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of y living.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: & he ſhalbe laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak unto the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, when I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchmen,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet and warn the people,

4 Then whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore thou ſhalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ye ſpake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, ſaith the Lord God; I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evill wayes: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people; The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion; as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe*, in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live, if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die; if he turn from his ſin, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge; give again that he had robbed: walk in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of my people ſay; The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael; I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fift *day* of the moneth; *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came unto me, ſaying; The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth, untill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, they that invade thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael ſpake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land *is* given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword: ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife: & shall ye possesse ỹ land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also the host of men, the children of thy people still are talking against thee, by the wals, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee, as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play wel on an instrument, for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (lo it wil come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye cloth you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost, but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because *there is* no shepherd: & they become meat to all the beasts of ỹ field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock: but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock.

9 Therfore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I wil require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, & gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I wil seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattell and cattell, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they

they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto thē, Behold, I, *even* I wil judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt ẏ ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed ẏ your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and thy ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet up one ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhal be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a Prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Covenant of peace, and wil cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwel ſafely in the wildernes, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I wil make them, and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowr to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowrs of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhal be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen: neither ſhal the beaſts of the land devoure them; but they ſhall dwel ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a plant of renown, and they ſhall be no more conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the houſe of Iſrael *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, & I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD,

5 Becauſe thou haſt had perpetuall hatred, and haſt ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end,

6 Therefore, as I live ſaith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood: and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, even blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus wil I make mount Seir moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his ſlain men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not return, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, & theſe two countreys ſhalbe mine, and we will poſſeſſe it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil even do according to thine anger, & according to thine envy which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known amongſt them, when I have judged thee,

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boaſted againſt me, and have multiplyed your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord God, whē ẏ whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALſo thou ſon of man propheſie unto the mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the enemy hath ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they have made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jeolouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt

againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye have born the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, & I wil turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I wil multiply men upon you, al the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe they ſay unto you, *Thou land* devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to hear in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleannes of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I do not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye have profaned among y heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctify my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idols wil I cleanſe you.

26 A new heart alſo wil I give you, and a new ſpirit wil I put within you, & I wil take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I wil put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhal be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleannes, and I will call for the corn, and wil increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhal ye remember your own evil wayes, & your doings *which were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhal have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I wil alſo cauſe *you* to dwel in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waſte and deſolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and I will do *it*,

37 Thus

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and caryed me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones.

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, can theſe bones live? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Again he ſaid unto me, Propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them; O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live.

6 And I will lay ſinewes upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhal live, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold, a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinewes and the fleſh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he unto me, propheſie unto the wind; propheſie ſon of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon theſe ſlain, that they may live.

10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and ſtood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Son of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therfore propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall live, and I will place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe unto me, ſaying,

16 Moreover, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Ioſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one ſtick, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the ſtick of Iudah, and make them one ſtick, and they ſhal be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iſrael, and one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling places, wherin they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my ſervant *ſhall be* king over them, and they all ſhall have on Shepherd: they ſhall alſo walk in my judgements, & obſerve my ſtatutes, and do them.

25 And they ſhal dwell in the land that I have given unto Iacob my ſervant, wherin your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwel therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, & my ſervant David *ſhal be* their Prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people;

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the Lord do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and ſhield, all of them handling ſwords.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helm:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou & all thy company that are aſſembled unto thee, & be thou a guard unto them

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeers thou ſhalt come into the land ỹ is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which have been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; it ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ſafely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *having* neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the midſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions theroſ ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great ſpoil?

14 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael; as a cloud to cover the land, it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhal be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time by my ſervants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* years, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealouſie, *and* in ỹ fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: Surely in ỹ day there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael:

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the fouls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountains ſhal be thrown down, and the ſteep places ſhal fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great haillſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the North parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael;

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ſort, and to the beaſts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon the open field, for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I wil ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel carelelly in the Iſles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I wil not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the

the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continuall imployment, passing throngh the land, to bury with the passengers those ỹ remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a ligne by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of the fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shal know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivitie of Iacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and *none* made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivitie among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have powred out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, & brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, Behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the one side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit, and an hand breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad,

7 And

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubit *on the one side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits;

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon each porch *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees *were* after the measure of the gates that looketh towards the East, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* over against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof, round about it: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, & the arches thereof, & the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of his gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offring, & the trespasse offring.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, *which* was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward ỳ South, *is* for the Priests, ỳ keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for ỳ Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among ỳ sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD, to minister unto him.

47 So he measured ỳ court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, & the Altar *that* was before ỳ house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house; and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side,

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side; and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward, he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, & he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the posts of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house, therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers, *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the North, and another door toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door filled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, & without, and by all the wall round about within, & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a Cherub and a Cherub, and *every* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the

the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were Cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid unto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the ſanctuarie *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the Temple, Cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and upon the ſide-chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over againſt the ſeparate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over againſt the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, & over againſt the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery, in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the North.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries were higher then theſe; then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, over againſt the chambers towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers ẏ *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under theſe chambers *was* the entry on the Eaſt ſide, as one goeth into them from the utter court,

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſ of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, over againſt the ſeparate place, and over againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach unto the LORD, ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſin offering, and the treſpaſſe offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, & meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured the North ſide, five hundred reeds, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 He meaſured the South ſide, five hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, *and* meaſured five hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the four ſides: it *had* a wall round about five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a ſeparation between the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate *even* ẏ gate that looketh toward ẏ Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael, came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voice *was* like a noiſe of many waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, *even* according to the viſion that I ſaw, when I came to deſtroy the city: and the viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſaw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

3 And the glory of the LORD came into

unto the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed; wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew this house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar, after the cubites, the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, even the bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, & from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* four cubites, and from the Altar and upward, *shall be* four horns.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelve *cubites* long, twelve broad, square in the foursquares thereof,

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubites* long, and fourteen broad in the foursquares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his stairs shall look toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus said the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the Priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offring, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shal make your burnt offrings upon ỹ Altar, & your peace offrings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shal not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, & behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine

eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary, strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, no stranger uncircumcised in heart nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therfore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shal bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a Priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service therof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Levites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of the Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, & they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shal keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shal be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shal come upon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linnen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linnen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth swear.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments,

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shal take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shal stand in judgement, and they shal judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my Laws and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat offring, & the sin offring, & their trespasse offring, & every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall also give unto the Priest, the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thy house.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary

five

five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the West border unto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people; and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel; remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just Ephah, and a just Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekels *shall be* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the Bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moons, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, & the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the Altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall he reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the Passeover, a Feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the Prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oil for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes; but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moon shall it be opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by the way of the porch of ỳ gate without, and shall stand by the posts of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offering, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in ỳ Sabbaths, and in ỳ new Moon.

4 And the burnt-offering that he Prince shall offer unto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an Hin of oil to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moon, *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an Hin of oil to an Ephah.

8 And when ỹ Prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before ỹ LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an Hin of oil to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntary unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt-offring, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oil, to temper with the fine flowr, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty: after it shall return to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the Prince shall not take of the people inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North, and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boil the trespasse offering, & the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court, *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court, *there were* courts joined of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me; These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and go down

down into the desart, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth unto the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to the moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruits thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel; Joseph *shall have* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shalbe* the border of the land toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar, Hatticon which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border unto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar; even to the waters of Strife *in* Kadesh, the river, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according unto the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you, as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the borders of Damascus Northward, to the cost of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side unto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher from the East side, even to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the East side, even unto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to ỹ West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side unto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side unto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South five and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the Priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shalbe* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, over against the five and twenty thousand, shalbe a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures thereof, the North side four thousand and five hundred, and the South side four thousand and five hundred, and on the East side four thousand and five hundred, and the West side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shal serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the West border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shal be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst there of.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, between the border of Iudah, and the border of Benjamin, shalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side unto the West side, Benjamin *shall have* a portion:

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the East side unto the West side, Simeon *shall have a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side unto the West side, Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side unto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by ẏ border of Zebulun, from the East side unto the West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shalbe even from Tamar, *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land ẇ we shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shal be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the East side four thousand and five hūdred: &three gates; &one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, The LORD *is* there.

The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third year of the reign of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzer king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed *in* his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion

portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said unto Daniel; I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink; for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, & the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented unto them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 ¶ And at the end of ten dayes, their countenance appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisedom, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar,

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all, was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matter of wisedome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams, so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans unto the king in Syriack, O King, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me, if ye will not make known to me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the King tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered and said, I know of certainty, that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the King's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome, to Arioch the Captain of the King's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings Captain, Why is the decree so hastie from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known unto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the king, that he would give him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings & setteth up kings, he giveth wisdome unto the wise, & knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew unto the king ỳ interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Iudah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered & said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians: the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head, upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shal make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighes of brasse.

33 His legges of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the Summer threshing-floors, & the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we wil tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, powr, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with myry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt wᵗʰ miríe clay, they shall mingle themselves wᵗʰ ỳ seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixt wᵗʰ clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, which shal never be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of ỳ mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel: and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, ỳ your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole Province of

of Babylon, and chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, over the affaires of the province of Babylon; but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Governours, and the Captains, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the Princes, the Governours, and Captains, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the counsellers, the Sheriffs, and al the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, & they stood before the image y Nebuchad-nezzar had set up

4 Then an herald cried aloud, to you it is commanded, O people, nations & languages;

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the Cornet, Flut, Harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musick, ye fal down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shal the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at that time when all the people heard y sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of Musick, all the people, the nations & the languages, fel down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Iews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Iews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 (Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do ye not serve my gods, nor worship the golden image w I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made: *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the king: O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this mater.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of furie, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, & commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more, then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therfore because the kings commandement was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king,

25 He answered, and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most High God, come forth, and came *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Governours, and Captains, and the kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men upon

whose bodies the fire had no powr, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve, nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghil, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

NEbuchad-nezzer the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought towa d me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a d came which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me, the interpretation of the dreams.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-sayers; and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* ỳ visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, & beheld, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by ỳ decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent ỳ the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he wil, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream, I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree ỳ thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight therof to all the earth.

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnes is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One comming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the King.

25 That

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And wheras they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdome shal be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ỹ end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my powr, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fel a voice from heaven, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shal be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen; and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled, upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair were grown like Eagels *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised & honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: & he doth according to his wil in the army of heaven, & *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me: and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers, and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise & extol, & honour the King of heaven, al whose works *are* truth, & his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives & his concubins might drink therin.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers; *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shal read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all ỹ kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king ỹ interpretation therof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him; and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* ỹ queen, by reason of ỹ words of ỹ king & his lords, came into ỹ banket-house, *and* the queen spake, and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light and understanding, & wisedome, like the wisdome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the Magicians, Astrologers Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sententes, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation thereof.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of ỹ captivity of Iudah, when

the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, ỹ the ſpirit of ỹ gods *is* in thee, & *that* light & underſtanding, & excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now ỹ wiſe men, ỹ Aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt make interpretation, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof; thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and majeſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was liſted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the ſons of men, and his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appoinſeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou knewe ſt all this:

23 But haſt liſted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor hear, nor know; and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, being about threeſcore and two yeers old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome:

2 And over theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might give accounts unto them, and the King ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occaſion nor fault; for as much as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Governours and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm Decree, that whoſoever ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the Decree, and ſign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, & prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and ſpake before the king, concerning the kings Decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a Decree, that every man that ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee,

thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which alereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the Sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords: that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of Lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his Angel: and hath shut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocencies was found in me: and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den, so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wives and the Lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then the king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you,

26 I make a Decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the powr of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, four winds of the heaven strove upon the great Sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the Sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon ẏ feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it; Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a foul, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots, and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the

the great words which the horn ſpake, I beheld, even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given unto the burning flame.

12 As concerning ỹ reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon & time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came ẅ the clouds of heaven, & came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* ſhal ariſe out of ỹ earth.

18 But the Saints of he moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* ſhal ariſe: & another ſhal riſe after them, & he ſhalbe divers from the firſt, & he ſhal ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhal wear out the Saints of the moſt High, and think to change times, and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand, untill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion and the greatneſſe of the kingdome under the whole heaven, ſhalbe given to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VII.

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe, when I ſaw that I *was* at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the Province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a ram which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high; but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw the ram puſhing weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee-goat came from the Weſt, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his powr.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe unto the ram, and he was moved with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no powr in the ram to ſtand before him, but he caſt him down to the ground, and ſtamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therfore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up foure notable ones, toward ỹ foure winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the pleaſant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the hoſt of heaven, and it caſt down *ſome* of the hoſt, and of the ſtars to the ground, and ſtamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himſelf* even to the Prince of the hoſt, and by him the dayly *ſacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was caſt down.

12 And an hoſt was given *him* againſt the

the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said unto that certain Saint which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the Sanctuary and the host, to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce between *the banks of* Vlai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Vnderstand, O Son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & understanding darke sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes, but he shal be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeer of his raign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, & to them that keep his Commandements.

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and unto all Israel, that are neer, and that are far off, through al the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his Lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy Law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the Law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our Iudges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evill: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evill is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evill, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his

his works, Which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do; deferre not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And while I was ſpeaking and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved, therfore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeal up the viſion, and prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from ỹ going forth of the commandement to reſtore, and to build Ieruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks: the ſtreet ſhall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhal deſtroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the Covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week, he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the overſpreading of abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar, and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weeks,

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loins were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hid themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, & there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength:

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Feat not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty daies: but lo, Michael one of the chief Princes, came

came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shal befal thy people in the latter dayes: for yet ỳ vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb:

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my Lord, talk with this my Lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong, and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? And now wil I return to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I wil shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth, and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shal rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure winds of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shal be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his Princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they shall joyne themselves together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make an agreement, but she shall not retain the powr of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shalbe given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in their times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail.

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold: and he shall continue *more* yeares then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall be moved with coller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the South: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish ỳ vision, but they shal fal.

15 So the king of the North shal come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shal there be* any strẽgth to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shal do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shal be consumed.

17 He shal also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shal he turn his face unto the Iles, and shall take many, but a Prince for his own behalf, shall cause the reproach offred by him, to cease without his own reproach: he shal cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shal stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but

but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shal not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shal come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shal do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers father, he shal scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his powr, and his courage against the king of the South, with a great army, and the king of the South shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shal not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy Covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy Covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shal pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the Covenant, shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries,

35 And *some* of them of understanding shal fal to try them, and to purge, and make them white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory, and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shal enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, & many *countrys* shalbe overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have powr over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shalbe* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shal trouble him; therefore he shal go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacle of his place between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shal come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shal be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time; and at that time thy people shalbe delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake; some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end. many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in linnen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhalbe* for a time, times, and an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the powr of the holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhalbe* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up and ſealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand: but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh deſolate, ſet up? *there ſhalbe* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the Lord that came unto Hoſea the ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: And the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whordome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſon.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Iezreel upon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will break the bow of Iſrael in the valey of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the houſe of Iſrael: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſave them by the LORD their God, and will not ſave them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot be meaſured, nor numbred, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid unto them, *Ye are* the ſons of the living God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah, and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one head, and they ſhall come up out of the land; for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therfore put away her whoredoms out of her ſight, and her adultries from betwen her breſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whordoms.

5 For their mother hath plaied the harlot: ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I wil go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her paths.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeek them; but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn and wine, & oil, & multiplied her silver and gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdnes in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the fields shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her earerings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi, and shall call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a Covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I wil sow her unto me in ỹ earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go ye, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an Homer of barley, and an half *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IV.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there* is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with the Priest.

5 Therfore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge, because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people like priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart:

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them; for the spirit of whoredoms have caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from

13 They

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hils under okes, and poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſponſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſponſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand, ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them, as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is ſowr: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers *with* ſhame do love; Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed, becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this, O Prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and give ye ear, O houſe of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye have been a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make ſlaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael *is* not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredoms *is* in the midſt of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall go with their flocks, and with their herds to ſeek the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawn himſelf from them.

7 They have dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD; for they have begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah, cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael have I made known that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remove the bound; *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed *and* broken in judgement; becauſe he willingly walketh after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim, as a moth, and to the houſe of Iudah, as rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iudah ſaw his wound; then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent to king Iareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the houſe of Iudah; I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeek my face: in their affliction they will ſeek me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let us return unto ỹ LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath ſmitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raiſe us up; and we ſhall live in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD, his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he ſhall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I do unto thee? for your goodneſſe is *as* a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I have ſlain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have tranſgreſſed the Covenant; there have they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquity, and *is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *ſo* the company of Prieſts murder in the way by conſent; for they commit lewdneſſe.

10 I have ſeen an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael; there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah, he hath ſet an harveſt for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would have healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered, and the wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood; and the chief commeth in, *and* the troup of robbers ſpoileth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes; now their

their own doings have beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the Princes have made *him* ſick with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth like a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are faln, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here & there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chaſtiſe them, as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their hearts, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, *and* ſtrengthened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongues; this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made their idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the wind, and they ſhall reap the whirlewind: it hath no ſtalk, the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelf, Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loved a reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor and the winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and ŷ new wine ſhal fail in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them, thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a fool, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of Gibeah; *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time; *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place; but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD; what wilt thou give? give them a miscarying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more; all their Princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him; and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty; he shall break down their altars; he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no King, because we feared not the LORD, what then should the king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant; thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven; for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the Priests thereof, *that* rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb; Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed; the thorn and the thistle shall come upon their altars, and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us: and to the hils, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah; there they stood, the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not overtake them.

10 *It is* my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnes, reap in mercy, break up your fallow ground; for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies; because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battel; the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Bethel do unto you, because of your great wickednesse; in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arm; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shal consume his branches, and devour *them* because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shal walk after ỳ LORD; he shal roar like a lion; when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria; and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit, but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind; he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God,

4 Yea, he had power over the Angel and prevailed; and wept, and made supplication unto him; he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore return thou unto thy God; keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant; the balances of deceit *are* in his hand; he loveth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance; *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that *were* sin.

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solmn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the Prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly; therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen; they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Saviour besides me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a Lion; the wild beast shall rear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king; where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death; O death, I will be thy plague; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, an East wind shal come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountains shall be dried up; he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God; they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

O Israel, return unto ỳ LORD thy God; for thou hast faln by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips,

3 Assur

3 Aſſur ſhal not ſave us, we wil not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods; for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely, for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall grow as the Lilly, and caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhal ſpread, and his beauty ſhalbe as the Olive tree, and his ſmel as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel under his ſhadow, ſhall return; they ſhal revive *as* the corn: & grow as the vine, the ſcent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* the fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right: and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall there in.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this ye old men, and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes? or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten: and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and barked my fig-tree, he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offring, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth, for the corn is waſted, the new wine is dried up, the oil languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palm tree alſo, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered, becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament ye Prieſts: howl ye Miniſters of the Altar: come lie all night in ſackcloth, ye Miniſters of my God: for the meat-offring, and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a faſt: cal a ſolemn aſſembly; gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts grone, the herds of cattle are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture: yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the river of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures on the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the LORD commeth, for it *is* nigh at hand.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomines a day of clouds & of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhalbe any more after it, even to the yeares of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtub-

ble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather blacknes.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shal run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the Son and the Moon shalbe dark, and the Stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voyce before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executed his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therfore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with morning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn to the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return, and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat-offring and a drink-offring unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation; assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breast: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should rule over them: Wherfore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then wil the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD wil answer, and say unto his people; Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the Northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shal come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land be glad, and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field: for the pastours of the wildernes do spring for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld her strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain mode ately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floors shalbe ful of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeares that the locust hath eaten, y canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophecie, your old men shal dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants and upon the hand-maids in those dayes will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The Sun shalbe turned into darknes, and the Moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shalbe delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shalbe deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coast of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head,

5 Be-

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your Temples my goodly pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem have ye ſold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plowſhares into ſwords, and your prunings hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither cauſe the mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let ỹ heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in ỹ ſickle, for ỹ harveſt is ripe, come, get you down, for ỹ preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedneſſe is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of deciſion.

15 The Sun and the Moon ſhall be darkned, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhal roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heavens and the heart ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then ſhall Ieruſalem be holy, and there ſhal no ſtrangers paſſe through her any more

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day; *that* the mountains ſhall drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Iudah ſhall flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land

20 But Iudah ſhall dwell for ever, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I have not cleanſed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdſmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael in ỹ dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael: two years before the earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitants of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhal wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break alſo the bar of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go into captivitie unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turn mine hand againſt Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivitie to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I wil ſend a fire on ỹ wal of Tyrus, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhments* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did caſt off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the puniſhments* thereof, becauſe they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wal of Rabbah, and it shal devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have despised the Law of the LORD, and have not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Iudah, and it shall devour the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek, and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes layd to pledge by every Altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroied I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruits from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty years through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shal not deliver *himself*, neither shal he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known, of all the families of the earth: therefore will I punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, were no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie.

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, as the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the Altars of Bethel, and the horns of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shal have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

HEar this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountains of Samaria, ẇ oppresse the poor, which crush ẏ needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his Holines, that lo, the dayes shal come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks

3 And ye shal go out at the breaches, every cow ate ẏ *which is* before her, & ye shal cast them into the palace, saith the LORD

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three *years*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offrings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to ẏ harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, & caused it not to rain upon another city, one piece was rained upon, & the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you ẇ blasting, and mildew, when your gardens, & your vineyards, and your figtrees, & your olive trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith ẏ Lord.

10 I have sent among you, the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camp to come up unto your nostrils, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts is his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shal leave ten to ẏ house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, & ye shal live.

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shal surely go into captivity, and Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shal live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgment to worm-wood, and leave of righteousnes in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the Seven Starr and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengthened the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shal come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwel in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shal not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shal keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shalbe with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I wil passe through thee, saith ẏ LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknes, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a bear met him, or wẽt into ẏ house, & leaned his hand on ẏ wal, & a serpent bit him

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smel in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I wil not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offred unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the Tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chion your Images, the star of your god which ye made to your selves:

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border.

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, & stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves ẅ the chief oyntments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shal be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shal come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, & he ỳ burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shal say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue, for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? wil one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I wil raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hemath: unto the river of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter groth: and lo, *it was* the latter groth after the kings movings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said: O Lord GOD forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this; It shal not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, & it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shal not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in ỳ midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel, sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in ỳ midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou Seer, go flee thee away into the land of Iudah, & there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more to Bethel; for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock; and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thon the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughtes shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath ỹ Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people Israel; I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new Moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shooes: yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shal be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I wil turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North even to the East, they shall run to and fro, to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, thy god, O Dan, liveth; and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the door that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heavē, thence wil I bring them down;

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the Serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troup in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: saving that I wil not utterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shal die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day wil I raise up the Tabernacle of David that is faln, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of al ỹ heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the Lord that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountans shall drop sweet wine, and all the hils shal melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivitie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities; and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart: who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves come to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gathers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee; have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: they that *eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wisemen out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side; in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Ierusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distres.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in ỹ cros way to cut off those of his ỹ did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his ỹ did remain in ỹ day of distres.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shalbe deliverance, and there shall be holines, and the house of Iacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Ierusalem, which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come before me.

3 But Ionah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD; and went down to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, what meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, & let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evill *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Ionah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evill is upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, *I am* an Hebrew, & I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made ỳ sea, & the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the Sea, so shall the Sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheles, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, & lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Ionah, and cast him forth into the Sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardst my voyce.

3 For thou hadst me into the deep, in the midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul, the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king & his nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; Let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, & from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evill way, and God repented of the evill that he had said, that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die, then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sat on the East side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Ionah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sun beat upon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, Is it better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said unto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madst it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

***** He word of the Lord ỹ came to Micah the Morashite, in ỹ dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah ***** kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD God be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as planting of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shal be burnt with the fire, and all the idols therof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it out of the hire of an harlot, and they shal return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I wil go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, & mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incureable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not in Gath, weep ye not at all in the house of Aphrath, roul thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she is ỹ beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: he shall come unto Adullam, the glorie of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicat children, enlarge thy baldnes as ỹ eagle, for they are gone into captivity fro thee.

CHAP. II.

WO to them that devise iniquitie, and work evil upon their beds, when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take them away: for they oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath divided our fields;

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Pro-

6 Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

9 The women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye, and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you, even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the ſpirit and falſehood, do lie, *ſaying*, I wil propheſie unto thee of wine, and of ſtrong drink, he ſhal even be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I wil put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold, they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye Princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *Is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their fleſh from of their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, & as fleſh within ỳ cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you that yee ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be darke unto you, that ye ſhall not divine: and the Sun ſhall go down over the Prophets, and the day ſhalbe darke over them.

7 Then ſhall the Seers be aſhamed, & the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhall all cover their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the Prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for mony: yet will they leane upon the LORD, and ſay, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heaps; and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hils, and people ſhall flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpears into pruning hooks: nation ſhal not lift up a ſword againſt nation; neither ſhall they learn war any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD ſhall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee ſhall it come, even the firſt dominion; the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy Counſeller periſhed? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go even to Babylon: there ſhalt

thou be delivered: there the LORD ſhall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither underſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaves into the floor.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people, and I wil conſecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy ſelf in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid ſiege againſt us: they ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among ỹ thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *have bin* from of old, from everlaſting.

3 Wherefore will he give them up, untill the time that thee which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto ỹ children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the majeſty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhal tread in our palaces, then ſhal we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they ſhall waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus ſhall he deliver us from the Aſſyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowers upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſons of men.

8 ¶ And ỹ remnant of Iacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles, in the midſt of many people, as a lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt: as a young lion among the flocks of ſheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift upon thine adverſaries, & all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſe out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off ỹ cities of thy land, and throw down all the ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more South-ſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off, and thy ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: and they ſhall no more worſhip the work of thy hands.

14 And I wil pluck up thy groves out of ỹ midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy city.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *ſuch* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hils hear thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he wil plead w Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee, Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſon of Beor anſwered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offering, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, *or* with ten thouſands of rivers of oile? ſhall I give my firſt born *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my body, *for* the ſinne of my ſoul.

8 He that ſhewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and the *man* of wiſedom ſhal ſee thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable.

11 Shall I *count* them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, wil I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil: and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab; and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered ỹ summer fruits, as ỹ grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* a fruit to eat: my soul desireth the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lye in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe evill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a briar, the most upright is *sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye no confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: When I fall I shall rise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her, now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy wals are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, *as* in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes; like worms of the earth; they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion on us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers, from the daies of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum, the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the *wicked*: the Lord *hath* his way in the whirlewind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence; yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the

the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he wil make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evill againſt the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and wil burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſown: out of the houſe of thy gods wil I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains, the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah keep thy ſolemne feaſts, perform thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make thy loins ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charіots *ſhalbe* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhal be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charіots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall run like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhalbe diſſolved.

7 And Huzzab ſhal be led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead her as with the voyce of doves, tabring upon their breſts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhal flee away. Stand, ſtand *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall look back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: for there is no end of the ſtore *and* glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions? and the feeding places of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, & none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lionneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I wil burn her charіots in the ſmoak, and the ſword ſhall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheels, and of the praſing horſes, and of the jumping charіots.

3 The horſemen lifteth up both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcraſts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcraſts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith ỹ LORD of hoſts, and I will diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednеſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, & ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who wil bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young child en alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All

18 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, and fire ſhall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kiln.

15 There ſhall the fire devour thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm, make thy ſelf many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtars of heaven; the canker-worm ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the ſunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattred upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

***** He burden which Habakkuk the
* Γ * prophet did ſee
***** 2 O LORD, how long ſhall I
***** crie, and thou wilt not hear? *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſave?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are that raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your dayes, which ye will not beleeve, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: their judgement and their dignitie ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves; and their horſmen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſmen ſhall come from far, they ſhall flee as the eagle that haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup up as the eaſtwind, and they ſhall gather the captivitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the prince *ſhall be* a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die, O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and O mightie God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on iniquitie; wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag, therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the towr, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarrie, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tarrie.

4 Behold, his ſoul which is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea, alſo becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him

him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vex thee? & thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that covereth an evill covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the Sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwel therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumbe idols?

19 Wo unto him that sayeth to the wood, Awake, and to the dumb stone, Arise, it shal teach: behold, it is laid over with gold & silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light; he *had* horns *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow, his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ỳ oaths of the tribes *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth wt rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voyce, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves ỳ head of his villages: they came out as a whirle wind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thy horses, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voyce: rottennesse entred unto my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Olive shall fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shal be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments,

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

**** He word of the LORD, which
* came unto Zephaniah the ſon of
* Cuſhi, and ſon of Gedaliah, the
**** ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land; ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place; and the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, and that ſwear by the LORD, and that ſwear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold the peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gueſts:

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the Princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that there ſhall be the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, that I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſettled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, the LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabit them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is neer, it is neer, and haſteth greatly, even the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation; a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarm againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blind men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhal be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your ſelves together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day paſſe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD came upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, ſeek righteouſneſſe, ſeek meekneſſe? it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhalbe forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall drive out Aſhdod at the noon day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the Sea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the Lord is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I wil even deſtroy thee, that there ſhalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coaſts ſhalbe dwellings and cottages for ſhepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon: whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themſelves againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I live, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoil them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they have for their pride, becauſe they have reproached and magnified

fied themſelves againſt the people of the LORD of hoſts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, every one from his place, even all the iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhalbe ſlain by my ſword.

13 And he wil ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineveh a deſolation, and dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flocks ſhall lie down in the midſt of her: all the beaſts of the nations, both the Cormorant and the Bittern ſhall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voyce ſhal ſing in the windows, deſolation ſhalbe in the threſholds: for he ſhall uncover the Cedar work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelеſſly, that ſaid in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie down in, every one that paſſeth by her ſhall hiſſe, and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WO to her that is filthy and pollnted, to the oppreſſing city.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: ſhe received not correction: ſhe truſted not in the Lord: ſhe drew not neer to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lyons; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the marrow.

4 Her Prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts have pollnted the Sanctuary, they have done violence to the Law.

5 The juſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doeth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſed by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, untill the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to powr upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my jealouſie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, even the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed, for all thy doings wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee, them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty, becauſe of mine holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee, an afflicted and poor people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhalla deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all thy heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy, the king of Iſrael, *even* the Lord is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD, by

by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye have ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put* it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe: and I wil take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, ſaith the Lord of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

10 Therefore the heaven over you, is ſtayed from dew: & the earth is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, & upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, & upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſuah the ſon of Joſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, & the ſpirit of Joſuah the ſon of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of ỹ people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel, the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joſuah the ſon of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? And how do ye ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſuah ſon of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD: and work; (for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.)

5 *According* to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhal come, and I wil fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver is mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ask now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that *is* unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, It ſhalbe unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD,

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not bronght forth, from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And again, the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I wil overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I wil overthrow the chariots and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shal come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and wil make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former Prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my servants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doing: so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Vpon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to & fro through the earth; and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie,

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies, my house shalbe built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shalbe stretched forth upon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shal yet comfort Zion, and shal yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying; These are the horns which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles which lift up their horn over the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes again, & looked, & behold a man wa measuring line in his hand

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth; and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as towns without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her

a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For Behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned unto the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, & shal choose Ierusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, & I wil clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair Mitre upon his head. So they set a fair Mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested unto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my Courts, and I wil give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellows, that sit before thee; for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I wil bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Ioshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eies, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the figtree.

CHAP. IV.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake unto me, saying; This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel with these seven: they *are* the eyes of the Lord, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him; What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roul.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roul, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse

course, that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him ẏ sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with ẏ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eies, & see what is this ẏ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the earth.

8 And he said, This is wickednes, and he cast it into ẏ midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth therof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Stork) and they lift up the Ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the Ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, & it shalbe established, and set there upon their own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eies, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, & the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

3 And in ẏ third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizled *and* bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said unto the Angel ẏ talked wᵗʰ me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto me, These are the four Spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the North countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro, through the earth, and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth, so they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the North countrey, have quieted my Spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Iosiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver, and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Iehoshua the son of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place; and he shall build the Temple of the LORD.

13 Even he shall build the Temple of the LORD; and he shal bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest upon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, & to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shal come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye wil diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fift moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*: even those seventy years; did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by ẏ former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited & in prosperity, & the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, & shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and pul-
d away the ſhoulder, and ſtopped their
es that they ſhould not hear.
12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an A-
mant ſtone, leſt they ſhould hear the Law,
d the words which the LORD of hoſts
th ſent in his Spirit by the former Pro-
ets. therfore came a great wrath from the
ORD of hoſts.
13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he
yed, and they would not hear: ſo they
yed, and I would not hear, ſaith the LORD
f hoſts.
14 But I ſcattered them with a whirl-
ind among all the nations whom they
new not: thus the land was deſolate after
hem, that no man paſſed through nor retur-
ed. for they laid the pleaſant land deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGain, the word of the LORD of hoſts
came *to me*, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was
ealous for Zion with great jealouſie: and
was jealous for her with great fury.
3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned
nto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of
eruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a
ity of truth, and the mountain of the LORD
f hoſts, the holy mountain.
4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There
hall yet old men and old women dwell in
he ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and every man
with his ſtaff in his hand for very age.
5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full
of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets
thereof.
6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if it be
marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of
this people in the dayes, ſhould it alſo be
marvellous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of
hoſts?
7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold,
I will ſave thy people from the Eaſt coun-
trey, and from the Weſt countrey.
8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall
dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they
ſhalbe my people, and I will be their God,
in truth, and in righteouſneſſe.
9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, let
your hands be ſtrong, ye that hear in theſe
dayes theſe words by the mouth of the Pro-
phets, which *were* in the day that the foun-
dation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts
was laid, that the Temple might be built.
10 For before theſe dayes, there was no
hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither
was there any peace to him that went out,
or come in, becauſe of the affliction: for I
ſet all men, every one againſt his neighbour.
11 But now I will not *be* unto the reſi-
due of this people as in the former dayes,
ſaith the LORD of hoſts.
12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* proſperous: the
vine ſhall give her fruit, and the ground
ſhall give her increaſe, and the heavens ſhall
give her dew, and I will cauſe the remnant
of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.
13 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as ye
were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe
of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael, ſo will I ſave
you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing, fear not, *but*
let your hands be ſtrong.
14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, as
I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers
provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of
hoſts, and I repented not:
15 So again have I thought in theſe
dayes to do well unto Ieruſalem, and to the
houſe of Iudah: fear ye not.
16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall do;
Speak ye every man the truth to his neigh-
bour: execute the judgement of truth and
peace in your gates.
17 And let none of you imagine evil in
your hearts againſt his neighbour, and love
no falſe oath; for all theſe *are th ngs* that I
hate, ſaith the LORD.
18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts,
came unto me, ſaying,
19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; The
faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the
fift, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt
of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah
joy and gladneſſe, and cheerfull feaſts: there-
fore love the truth and peace.
20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall*
yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people,
and the inhabitants of many cities.
21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall
go to another, ſaying, Let us go ſpeedily
to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the
LORD of hoſts: I will go alſo.
22 Yea, many people, and ſtrong nations
ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in
Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.
23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in thoſe
dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhal
take hold out of all languages of the nati-
ons, even ſhal take hold of the skirt of him
that is a Iew, ſaying, We will go with you:
for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD
in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus
ſhall be the reſt thereof: when the eyes of
man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael, *ſhal be* to-
ward the LORD.
2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby:
Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wiſe.
3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong
hold, and heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and
fine gold as the myre of the ſtreets.
4 Behold, the LORD will caſt her out,
and he will ſmite her powr in the ſea, and
ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.
5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and fear; Gaza
alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and
Ekron: for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed,
and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and
Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, And I will cut off the pride of ỳ Philistins.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more; for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem; Behold, thy king commeth unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* from sea even to sea, & from the river, even unto the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as ỳ lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, & subdue with slingstones, and they shall drink & make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shal be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnes, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shal make the yong men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showrs of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle, and they shal fight because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them again to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off, for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *th y of* Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine, yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shal live with their children and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the Sea, with affliction, and shal smite the waves in the Sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: & the pride of Assyria shalbe brought down, and the Scepter of Egypt shal depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shal walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy Cedars.

2 Howl Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, blessed *be* ỳ LORD, for I am rich; and their own shepherd pity them not.

6 For I wil no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even

n you, O poore of the flock: and I tooke nto me two staves; the one I called beauty: and the other I called bands, and I fed e flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one oneth, and my soule loathed them, and eir soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that at dieth, let it die: and that that is to be t off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat, ery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, nd cut it asunder, that I might break my ovenant, which I had made with all the eople.

11 And it was broken in that day: and o the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew ỹ it *was* ỹ word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think ood, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty *ieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For lo, I wil raise up a shepheard in the land, *which* shal not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek ỹ yong one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still, but he shal eat the flesh of the fat, and teare their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepheard, that leaveth the flock: the sword *shalbe* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shal be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, & layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shal be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shalbe cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In ỹ day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnes, and I wil open my eies upon the house of Iudah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnes.

5 And the governours of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Iudah like an harth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shal devoure al the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited again in her owne place, *even* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David: and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke upon me, whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as ỹ mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of ỹ house of Levi apart, and their wives apart, the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sin, and for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: & they shal no more be remembred: and also I wil cause the Prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shal yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of ỹ LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shal thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed, every

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, what *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ A wake, O sword, against my Shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shalbe scattered: and I wil turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therin shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and wil refine them as silver is refined, and wil try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I wil hear them: I wil say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shal go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst therof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the North, and half of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Ierusalem: half of them toward the former Sea, and half of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwel in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shal consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, & the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall even go up from yeere to yeare to worship the king, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Ierusalem, to worship the king the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shal be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep ỹ feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house, shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Ierusalem & in Iudah, shall be Holinesse unto the Lord of hosts, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD: yet I loved Iacob:

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we wil return and build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and they shall cal them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master, If then *I be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if *I be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith ỹ Lord of hosts unto you, O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine Altar, and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evill? offer it now unto thy governour, wil he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the Lord of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought, I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sun, even unto the going down of ỹ same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, & a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit therof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *it is*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts: and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, & voweth & sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith ỹ LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandement unto you, ỹ my Covenant might be wᵗ Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherwith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the Law: ye have corrupted the Covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible, and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have been partiall in the Law.

10 *Have* we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the Covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holines of the Lord which he loved, and hath maried the daughter of a strang god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offreth an offring unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the Altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and wᵗ crying out, in so much that he regardeth not the offring any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath bin witnes between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he ỳ residue of the spirit; & wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed; therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words; yet ye say, wherin have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of Iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, & he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his Temple: even ỳ messenger of the Covenant, whom ye delight in: Behold he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in ỳ dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And I wil come neer to you to iudgement, and I wil be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hirling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therefore ye sons of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*. Return unto me, and I wil return unto you, saith ỳ LORD of hosts; but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? in tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windowes of heaven, and powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shal cal you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept his ordinance, and ỳ we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednes are set up, yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked: between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shal burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the Sun of righteousnesse arise, with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.


THE NEW
TESTAMENT
Of our Lord and Saviour
JESUS CHRIST.
Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.
By his Majesties speciall command.
Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, printer to The kings most Excellent Majesty: and by the Assignes of John Bill.
1643.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

The Gospel according to St. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THE book of the generation of Iesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And Iesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon, of her *that had bin* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations. And from David untill the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now al this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the LORD had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, til she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, *in* the dayes of Herod the king, Behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that *is* born king of the Iews? for we have seen his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them till it came and stood over where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, & take the young child & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there until I bring thee Word: for Herod will seek ỳ yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in al the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child & his mother, & came into ỳ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea, in ỳ room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shal be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye; for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, & his meat was locusts & wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of ỳ Pharises and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said unto them, Ogeneration of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ỳ wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say among your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straitway out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

THen was Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, if thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple:

6 And saith unto him, if thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy self down: For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus

7 Ieſus ſaith unto him, it is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the divell taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devill leaveth him, and behold, Angels came & miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabullon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people that ſate in darkneſſe ſaw great light: And to them that ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſon of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 ¶ And they immediatly left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching, the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapoli, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meek; for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhal obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart; for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers; for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake; for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evill againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth; but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherwith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hil, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a buſhell; but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light to all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets; I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſſe, one iot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill, and

whosoever shal kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shalbe in danger of the counsel: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therfore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her *that* is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth,

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evill: but whosoever shal smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, & pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the evill, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? Do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verely, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do. For they think that they shalbe heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for

or your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill: for thine is the kingdome, and the powr, and the glory, for ever, Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt; Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and ſteal.

20 But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor ſteal.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe; how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, nor yet for your body what ye ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the fouls of the ayr: for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherfore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhal he not much more clothe you, O ye of litle faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, what ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhal take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day, is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 JVdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: and with what meaſure ye meat, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pul out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall find: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon ask bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he ask a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad in the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquitie.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and fell it, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lyeth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I wil come, and heal him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me, and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marveiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into outer darknes: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus saith unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 When the Even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandement to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ayr have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 And Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marveiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, comming out of the Tombs, exceeding fierce, to that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Iesus thou Son of God: Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughtes, said, Wherefore thinke ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marveiled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Phariſes saw *it*, they said unto his Disciples: Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a Physican, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Phariſees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behind him, and touched the them of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, if I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said. Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. (And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all the land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence,

two blind me followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

31 And when he was come into ỹ house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus said unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marveiled, saying, It was never so see in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, he casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about al the cities & villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitude, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepheard.

37 Then said he unto his Disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the son of Alphens, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying; The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey; neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shal enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before Governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till thee Sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his Lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they cal them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light; and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall

on

on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haiers of your head are al numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more valne then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shal confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall* be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said unto them, Go and shew Iohn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached unto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, what went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messeger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist until now, the kingdome of heaven sufereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied untill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, & calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and you have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devill.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutenous, and a wine-bibber, a frind of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, be cause thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the

two blind mẽ followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

31 And when he was come into ỹ house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus said unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marveiled, saying, It was never so see in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, he casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about al the cities & villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickenesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitude, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepheard.

37 Then said he unto his Disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the son of Alphens, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying; The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils, freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey; neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shal enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before Governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till thee Sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his Lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they cal them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore. for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hill.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shall not fall on

on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haiers of your head are al numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shal confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughterin law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall* be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said unto them, Go and shew Iohn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached unto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, what went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messeger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist until now, the kingdome of heaven sufereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied until Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, & calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and you have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devill.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutenous, and a wine-bibber, a frind of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man

the

the Father ſave the Son, and he to whom-ſoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, & I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall find reſt unto your ſouls.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corn, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him: Behold, thy diſciples do ỳ which is not lawfull to do upon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or, have ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Prieſts in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned ỳ guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſon of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the Sabbath daies? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, ỳ ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do wel on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Streach forth thine hand: and he ſtreached it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſes went out, and held a counſel againſt him how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he ſhal ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles,

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth iudgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoyl his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherfore I ſay unto you, All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhalbe forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhalbe forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evill, ſpeak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evill things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idole word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſes, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee,

39 But

39 But he answered, & said unto them, An evill & adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The queen of the South shall rise up in judgement with this generation and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house, from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwel there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered, and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fouls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forth with they sprang up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was up they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because they seeing, see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, by hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they hear.

17 For verely I say unto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choak the word, and he becommeth unfruitfull.

23 But he that receiveth seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Ano-

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man, which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appered the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy fild? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt; and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is like unto a grain of muſtardſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree, ſo that the birds of the air, come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world: The good ſeed are the children of the kingdome; but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: the harveſt is the end of the world: And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sun of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire; there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt.

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? they ſay unto him Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, therefore every Scribe which is inſtructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters ſon? is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, Iames, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own country, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus.

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and

and therefore mighty workes do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude: becauſe they counted him as a Propher.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me heer Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheles, for the oathes ſake, and them that ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damoſell, and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke up the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the time is now paſt: ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, they need not depart: give ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay unto him: We have here but five loves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled, and they tooke up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraight way Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitude away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitude away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went unto them walking on the Sea,

26 And when ỹ Diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, it is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to go to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſink, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when thy eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why do ye alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honor not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, wel did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said unto him, knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone, they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do ye not yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, came forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the Sea of Galilee, & went up into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when thy saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thankes, and brake them, and gave to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather, for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *it will be* foule weather to day: for the skie *is* red and lowring, O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come unto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It *is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Nei-

10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the foure thouſand, & how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his Diſciples, ſaying, whom do men ſay that I the Son of man am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, but whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, Thou art Chriſt the ſon of the living God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reveaſed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his Diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Ieſus to ſhew unto his Diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chief Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter: Get thee behind me Satan, Thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but thoſe *that be* of men.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus unto his Diſciples. If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: And then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verely I ſay unto you, There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſt of death, till they ſee the Son of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after ſix dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed: hear ye him.

6 And when the Diſciples heard it, they fel on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, untill the Son of man be riſen from the dead.

10 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo ŷ Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came unto him, a certaine man kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſoul, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the devill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief; for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shalbe impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take & give unto them for me & thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therfore shal humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone, if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be edablished.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it to the Church: but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verely I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter unto him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Vntill seven times: but untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved

moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went & cast him into prison, til he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came & told all unto their lord what was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wrath, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and shal cleave to his wife, and they twain shal be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shal marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so born from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themselves Eunuches for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandements.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father & thy mother: & Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?

21 Iesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus unto his Disciples, Verely I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answred Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Iesus said unto them, verely I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall in herite everlaſting life.

30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt. and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle:

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when Even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Cal the labourers, and give them there hire, beginning from the laſt, unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a Peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny.

14 Take that thine is and go thy way, I will give unto this laſt even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evill becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt; for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus going up to Hieruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Hieruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief Prieſts, and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 And ſhal deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſons worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhal drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, we are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhal drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it ſhal be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you: let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtil, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethpage unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall find

find an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraight way he will ſend them.

4 Al this was done, ỹ it migne be fulfilled which was ſpoken by ỹ Prophet, ſaying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, & a colt, ỹ foal of an aſſe.

6 And the diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of David: Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

10 And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaing, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves.

13 And ſaid unto them, it is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief Prieſts and Scribes, ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of David, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes & ſucklings, thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he ſaw a figtree in the way he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever. And preſently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marveled, ſaying, How ſoon is the figtree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid unto thē, Verely I ſay unto you, if ye have faith, & doubt no', ye ſhall not onely do this *which is done* to the figtree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in praier, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the chief Prieſts and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I alſo will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Propher.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, we cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons: and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, ſon go to work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will no', but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and he anſwered and ſaid, I *goe* ſir, and went no'.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his Father? They ſay unto him, the firſt, Ieſus ſaith unto them; Verely, I ſay unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteouſnes, and ye beleeved him no': but the Publicans and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain houſholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepres in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruits drew neer, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive ỹ fruits of it

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, mo then the firſt; and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, they will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, come let us kil him, and let us ſeize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vine-

yard

yard commeth, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shal render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore I say unto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shal fal on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shal fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a Propher.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king which made a mariage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to cal them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, & intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroy those murtherers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but thy which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shal find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went ut into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know ỹ thou art true, & teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not ỹ person of me.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceived their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute mony. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God, the things which are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these* words, they marvelled, and left him, & went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in ỹ resurrection whose wife shall she be of ỹ seven? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them ẅ was a lawyer, asked *him* a question tempting him, & saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This

38 This is ỹ first, & great commandement.
39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say unto him, The sonne of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but do not ye after their works? for they say, and do not.
4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* wil not move them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth; for one is your Father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 But wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men; for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widowes houses, and for a pretence make long praier; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selves.
16 Wo unto you ye blind guides, which say, whosoever shall swear by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools and blinde; for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple which sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shal swear by the Altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therin.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the Law, judgement, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleansed also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of uncleannesse.
28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, if we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not have bin partakers with them in the blood of ỹ Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpens, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you, Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

ſome of them ſhal ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, & perſecute them from city to city.

35 That upon you many come all ỹ righteous blood ſhed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I ſay unto you, all theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as an hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate:

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Ieſus went out, and departed from ỹ Temple, & his diſciples came *to him* for to ſhew him ỹ buildings of the Temple.

2 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verely I ſay unto you, There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſate upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privatly, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhalbe* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhal deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of weats, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places:

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrows.

9 Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you, and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe unto all nations, & then ſhal the end come.

15 When ye therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth let him underſtand,

16 Then let them that be in Iudea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him ẅ is on the houſe top, not come down; to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them ỹ are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe daies.

20 But pray you that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the World to this time, no nor never ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe daies ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the Elects ſake, thoſe daies ſhall be ſhortened.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo here is Chriſt, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe Prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible) they ſhall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſart, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the Weſt: ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For whereſoever the carkeiſe is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe daies ſhall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moon ſhall not give her light, and the Starres ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appear the ſign of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they ſhall ſee the Son of man comming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he ſhall ſend his Angel with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhal ſee all theſe things, know ỹ it is neer, *even* at the dores.

34 Verely I ſay unto you, This generation ſhal not paſſe, til all theſe things be fulfilled,

35 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the daies of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the daies that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the Ark,

39 And

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two woman shall be grinding at the mil, the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely, I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, my lord delaieth his comming

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:

51 And shal cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the Bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom commeth, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us,

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travailing into a farre countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, & hid his lords mony.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my mony to the exchangers; and then at my comming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shalbe taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable ser-

into utter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shal he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shal set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you, from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, whē saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, & gave thee drink?

38 when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verely I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verely I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his Disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, unto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtility and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simeon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, & powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and give to the poor.

10 When Iesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say unto you, Whersoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief Priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the Passeover at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the Even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him, but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus took bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body,

27 And

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, & gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Iesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ Then came Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, & fel on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheles, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch w̄ me one hour?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and praied, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords & staves from the chief Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and took him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high Priests, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Iesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shal perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, & fled.
57 ¶ And they ỹ had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off unto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.
59 Now the chief Priests, and Elders, and all the Councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Iesus saith unto him: Thou hast said: Nevertheles, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see ỹ Son of man sitting on ỹ right hand of power, & comming in ỹ clouds of heavē.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chief Priests and Elders of the people took counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought again the thirtie pieces of silver to the chief Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief Priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iews? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marveiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast, the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They al said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Iesus into the common hall, & gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Iews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet; They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did thy cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written. THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: If thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darknes over all ỳ land unto ỳ ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachtani?* that is to say, My God, my God, Why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them ỳ stood there, when they heard that, said, this man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed again with a loud voyce, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold the vail of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himself was Iesus Disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary sitting over against ỳ sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chief Priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember, that that deceiver said: while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn, toward the first day of the week came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto the women, fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen as he saids Come, see the place where the Lord lay,

7 And go quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Be not afraid, Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, Behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we wil perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Iesus had appointed them,

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me, in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iesus did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confessing their sins.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts & wild hony.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with ỳ holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straight way comming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with ỳ hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man ẅ an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For ẅ authority commanded he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at Even when the Sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them ỹ were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Iesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about ỹ door: & he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came unto him bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there was certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God onely?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your heart?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (He saith unto the sick of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, & went forth before them al, insomuch that they were al amazed, & glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples, for there was many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners: they said unto his Disciples, How is it ỹ he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes, and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith unto thē, They that are whole, have no need of the Phisician, but they ỹ are sick: I came not to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast: & they come and say unto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn, & of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of ỹ bride-chamber fast, while ỹ Bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroom w̄ them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroom shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: els the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels wil be marred: But new wine must be put into the new bottels.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man: and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whither he would heal him one the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath dayes, or to do evill? to save life, or to kil? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand, And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himself with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach;

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the son* of Zebedee, & Iohn the brother of Iames, (& he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said he is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods; except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verely I say unto you, All sins shalbe forgiven unto the sons of men, & blasphemies wherwith soever they shal blaspheme;

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by para-

parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when ỳ ſun was up, it was ſcorched, & becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew up and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good grounde, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing, they my heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then wil you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony grounde, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good grounde, ſuch as heare the word and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhall come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And unto you that heare, ſhall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him ſhalbe given, and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is ỳ kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into ỳ ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which when it is ſown in the earth is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, & becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the ayr may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Diſciples.

35 And the ſame day, when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? How is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a lond voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much ỳ he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of Swine feeding.

12 And all the divels beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gave them leave, And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the Swine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they ỳ fed the Swine fled, & told it in thy city and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devill, and alſo concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marveill.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, & he was nigh unto ỳ ſea.

22 And behold there cometh one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I *pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an Iſſue of blood twelve yeares,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in ỳ preaſſe behind, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe* certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, & them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, & weep? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he took the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which *is*, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, & walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were aſtonished with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſome thing ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his Disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of Iames & Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marveiled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put one two coates.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimoney against them: Verely I say unto you, It shal be more tolerable for Sodom & Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said unto the damosell. Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, & I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by, in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes that sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damosell, and the damosell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desart place, and rest a while, For there were many coming & going, & they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent his Disciples came unto him, & said, This is a desart place, & now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the vil

villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundreth peny worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon ỹ green grasse.

40 And they sate down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and breake the loves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people?

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth unto them, walking upon the Sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had been a Spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and said unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred into villages or cities, or countrey, they laid their sick in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem,

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that *is* to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the treaditions of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Wel hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrytes, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lipes, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men:

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the Commandement of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, it is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye have delivered, and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive ỹ whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meat?

20 And

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Theſts, covetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, lacivionſneſſe, an evill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe evill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 But a certain woman, whoſe young daughter had an unclean ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid unto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it unto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he ſaid unto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the devill gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the middeſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his ſpeech, and they beſeech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he ſighed and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plain.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deal they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to hear, and the dumb to ſpeak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN thoſe dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them,

2 I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat;

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their own houſes, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and he took the ſeven loaves, and gave thanks, and break, and gave to his diſciples, to ſet before them; and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, why doeth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? Verely I ſay unto you, There ſhal no ſigne be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? Have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having eares, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? they ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among foure thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye do not underſtand?

22 And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the town: and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 And Iesus went out, & his Disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chief Priest and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his Disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, ỹ same shal save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoevet therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with ỹ holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not tast of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking w Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude ỹ overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from ỹ mountain; he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thes my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And whersoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Iesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the child

child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the fowl spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shal do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evill of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verely I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones ỳ beleeve in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hel, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hel, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shalbe salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, Wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coast of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resorted unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house, his Disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is ỳ kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his armes,

put

Put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said unto him, Master, al these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith unto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a Camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all & have followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, & lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Hierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Hierusalem, and the son of man shall be delivered unto the chief Priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit upon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shal rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, what would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptised withall, shall ye be baptised:

40 But to sit on my right hand, & on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shalbe given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and said unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your ministers:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. and they call the blind man, saying unto him, be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Iesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made the whole: And immediately he received his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his Diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and as ſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon never man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two waies met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the Higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto *it*, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his Diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they came to Hieruſalem, and Jeſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and the chief Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 And when Even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhal not doubt in his heart, but ſhal beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall have whatſoever *he* ſaith.

24 Therfore I ſay unto you, What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive you your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they came again to Hieruſalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority, to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tel you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tel: and Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to ſpeak unto them by parables, a certain man planted a vineyard, an ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wineſat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſer-

ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therfore one ſon, his welbeloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they ſent unto him certain of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Render unto Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marveiled at him.

18 ¶ Then came unto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, if a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt took a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond took her, & died, neither left he any ſeed: & the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman dyed alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them: for the ſeven had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Do ye not therfore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the powr of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have ye not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and heaving heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving that he had anſwered them wel, asked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all?

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Hear O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is none other commandment greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribes ſaid unto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoul, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelf, is more then all whole burnt offrings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcretly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt ask him any queſtion.

35 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Son of David?

36 For David himſelf ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

37 David himſelf therefore calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine: Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chief ſeats in the Synagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts:

40 Which devour widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhal receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Ieſus ſate over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into

into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his Disciples, and saith unto them, Verely I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they ¶ have cast into the treasury.

44 For they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be thrown down.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately;

4 Tell us, When shall these things be? And what shall be the sign when all these thing: shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shal be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves, for they shall deliver you up to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shal speak, neither do you premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shal betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shal say to you, Lo here is Christ, or lo he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shal rise, and shal shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sun shall be darkned, and the Moon shall not give her light.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it *is* nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verely I say unto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that houre, knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth: at Even, or a midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* ỹ Passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment, of spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever you will, ye may do them good: but me you have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could, she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passeover, his Disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shal go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeover with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

17 And in the evening he commeth with the twelve,

18 And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely, I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, is it I?

20 And he answered, and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man, by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Iesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he took the Cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I wil smite the shepheard, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me three.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I well not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fel on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temp-

temptation; The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith unto the, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, Lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chief Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief Priests, and all the Councell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within there dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnes agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, & saith, what need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, & the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse, and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the words that Iesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chief Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marveiled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto thē one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began

gan to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Iews?

10 (For he knew that the chief Priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief Priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Iews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why? what evill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Iews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgatha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with mirrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve; And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixt hour was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at ỹ ninth hour, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabacthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come and take him down.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalen, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Even was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marveiled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalen, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalen, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the Sepul-

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne?
4 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the Sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great,
5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted; ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalen, out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither beleeved they them.
14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sate at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.
16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.
17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: in my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,
18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sate on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among men.
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.
5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Idea, a certain Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.
7 And they had no childe, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.
8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course;
9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the Angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy praier is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnes, and many shall rejoice at his birth:
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shal I know this? for I am an old man,

man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Eliſabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt month, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid unto her, Fear not Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhal give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Iuda;

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Eliſabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ỳ rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in remembrance of h s mercy.

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Eliſabeths full time came that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how ỳ Lord hath ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marveiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raiſed up an horne of ſalvation, for us in ỹ houſe of his ſervant David,

70 As he ſpake by the month of his holy Prophets, which have been ſince the world began:

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, & from the hand of al that hate us,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant,

73 The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſarts, till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was firſt governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went up from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt born Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey, ſhepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, & they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid unto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you, ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepheards ſaid one to another, Let us now go, even unto Beth-lehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondred them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his Name was called Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, every male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the

same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the Parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marveiled at those things which were spokē of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shal pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetes, the daughter of Phanuel of ỹ tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeares, which departed not from the Temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem every yeer, at the feast of the Passeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ierusalē seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: & his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou dealt thus with us? Behold, thy father & I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being Governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came unto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough waies shall be made smooth.

6 And al flesh shal see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the tree: Every tree therfore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhal we do? And he ſaid unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying unto them al, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for al the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) ỹ ſon of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Janna, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naun, which was *the ſon* of Elly, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam, which was *the ſon* of Elmodam, which was *the ſon* of Er.

29 Which was *the ſon* of Ioſe, which was *the ſon* of Eliezer, which was *the ſon* of Iorim, which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi,

30 Which was *the ſon* of Simeon, which was *the ſon* of Iuda, which was *the ſon* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Ionan, which was *the ſon* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the ſon* of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſon* of David,

32 Which was *the ſon* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſon* of Obed, which was *the ſon* of Booz, which was *the ſon* of Salmon, which was *the ſon* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſon* of Aminadab, which was *the ſon* of Aram, which was *the ſon* of Ezrom, which was *the ſon* of Phares, which was *the ſon* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſon* of Iacob, which was *the ſon* of Iſaac, which was *the ſon* of Abraham, which was *the ſon* of Thara which was *the ſon* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſon* of Ragau, which was *the ſon* of Phaleg, which was *the ſon* of Heber, which was *the ſon* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſon* of Cainan, which was *the ſon* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which was *the ſon* of Noe, which was *the ſon* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſon* of Enoh, which was *the ſon* of Iared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was *the ſon* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſon* of Enos, which was *the ſon* of Seth, which was *the ſon* of Adam, which was *the ſon* of God.

CHAP. IV.

AND Ieſus being ful of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernesſe.

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the devill, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devill ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this ſtone that it may be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devill taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devill ſaid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely thou ſhalt ſerve.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf from hence.

10 For it is written, he shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the egion round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the Minister, and sate down: and the eies of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bear him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, is not this Iosephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye wil surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self; Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verely I say unto you, No Prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and sixe moneths: when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus ỹ Prophet; & none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down head long.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devill had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought thē unto him: & he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and staied him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them; I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have take nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a Testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate down with them.

30 But their Scribes & Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the Disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went

thorow the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhewbread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Preiſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing. Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evill? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his Diſciples: & of them he choſe twelve; whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot which alſo was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his Diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diſeases.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him, for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hungred now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their companie*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets:

24 But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, Do good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, & do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind unto the unthankfull, and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhal be given unto you, good meaſure: preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a perable unto them:

Can

Can the blind lead the blind? ſhal they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Diſciple is not above his Maſter: but every one that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eie, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not ỹ beam that is in thine own eie? Thou Hypocrite, Caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eie, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eie.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock, and when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruin of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent unto him the Elders of the Iews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this;

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf; for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee; but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers. and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widdow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great Prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throwout all Iudea, and throwout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling unto him two of his Diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues; and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blind, he gave ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye have ſeen and heard; how that the blind ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poor the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

24 And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and lawyers rejected the counſell of God, againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a devill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is juſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of ỹ Phariſees, deſired him, ỹ he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſat at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment.

38 And ſtood at his feet, behind him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment,

39 Now when the Phariſee, which had bidden him, ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have known, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee: And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both, Tell me therefore, which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt: and he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.

49 And they that ſat at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſins alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain woman which had been healed of evill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeven devils,

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, & Suſanna, & many others which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden down, and the fouls of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fel upon a rock, and as ſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you *it is* given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing,

ing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

11 Now the paraple is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the devil, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receive the Word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever, hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse:

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the Word of God, and do *it*.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell a sleepe: and there came down a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, with is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devil s long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, what have I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech the torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he breake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him ỹ he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold there came a man named Iaitus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fel down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeares, which had spent all her living upon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the

border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter the multitude throng thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maiſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her, but he ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe roſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed; but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelve Diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that citie, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the Goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome that Iohn was riſen from the dead;

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aſide privately, into a deſart place, belonging to the city, called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſart place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves, and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his Diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the Diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there were taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his Diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn ȳ Baptiſt. But ſome ſay Elias: and others ſay, That one of the old Prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraightly charged them, and commanded them to tel no man that thing.

22 Saying, the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many thing, and be rejected of the Elders, and chief Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

23 ¶ And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his

his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſt of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountain to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two man that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and overſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hil, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee look upon my ſon, for he is mine onely child.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe & perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither

42 And as he was yet a comming, ỳ devill threw him down, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God; but while they wondred every one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid unto his Diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſink down into your eares: for the Son of man ſhalbe delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to aſk him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive this child in my Name, receiveth me, and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with us.

50 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames & Iohn ſaw this, thy ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certain man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Foxs have holes, & birds of the ayre have neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid unto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himſelf would come.

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

3 Go your wayes: Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say:

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin; wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus rejoyced in Spirit, and said, I think thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his Disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings have desired to see these things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain Lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with al thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, a certain man went down from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fel among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journied, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, powering in oil, and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore ỳ she help me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shalbe given you: seek, and ye shal find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb; And it came to passe when the devill was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebud the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth,

18 If Satan also be devided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him al his armour wherin he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he ỹ gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them, for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therfore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy body is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If

36 If thy whole body therefore be ful of light, having no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate down to meate.

38 And when ỳ Pharisee saw it, he marveiled, ỳ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he ỳ made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and al manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees, for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye Lawyers; for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, & ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you; for ye build the sepulchers of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchers.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel, unto ỳ blood of Zacharias, which perished between the Altar and the Temple; Verely I say unto you, it shalbe required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you Lawyers; for ye have taken away the key of knowledge; ye entred not in your selves and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear; Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred; Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, & unto Magistrates, & powers, take ye not thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse; for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will *I* do, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares,

take

take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.
20 But God said unto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?
21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And he said unto his Disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eate, neither for the body, what ye shal put on.
23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the Ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barne, & God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the foules?
25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to do that which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not araied like one of these.
28 If then God so cloth the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.
30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shal be added unto you.
32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.
33 Sell that ye have, and give almes provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning.
36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.
37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say unto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.
39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to al?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meate in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:
46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.
47 And that servant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?
51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of

of the ſkie, and of the earth : but how is it, that ye do not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that thoſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ſinners above all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall al likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none, cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him. Lord, let it alone this yeat alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to work in them, therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeares, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, al his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for al the glourious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the fouls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, we have eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhal be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhal be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelеſſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following:

for

for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a Hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate; And verely I ſay unto you, ye ſhal not ſee me until the time come when ye ſhal ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake unto the Lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pul him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe ẇ were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto thē,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee & him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up hither: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper; call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee again; and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay unto you, ỳ none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſt of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt happly after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, where with ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinnes, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernes, & go after that which is loſt untill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he laieth it on his ſhoulder rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, That likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the Angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joined himſelf to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my Father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father, But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And ỳ ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But ỳ father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, & put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again, he was loſt, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick, and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, & yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, & is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, there was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou maiſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do: for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oil, And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, and how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves

selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other; ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, But God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were until John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fel from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eies, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, For I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, Remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torments.

29 Abraham saith unto him: They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, if ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, & serve me, til I have eaten and drunken: & afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood a far off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Iesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the Priest. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he

he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fel down on his face, at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God cometh not with obſervation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the Diſciples, The daies will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the daies of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhal ſay to you, See here, or ſee there, go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the other part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhal it be alſo in ỹ daies of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the Ark: and the flood came and deſtroied them all.

28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhal it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which ſhall be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhalbe taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhalbe grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Where Lord? and he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint.

2 Saying, there was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own Elect which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheles, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he find faith on earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others:

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift ſo much as his eyes unto heaven: but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tel you this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then ỹ other: for every one ỹ exalteth himſelf, ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain Ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherite eternall life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not beare falſe witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it eaſier for a camell to go thorow a needles eie, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, the things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verely, I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhal not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhal be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhal riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they theſe things that were ſpoken.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Iericho, a certain blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried ſaying, Ieſus thou Son of David have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him four fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediately appear.

12 He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey, to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſſe that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the mony, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, Behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my comming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shal be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, the Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought:

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief Priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of ỳ vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And again he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the Lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſon: it may be they will reverence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, the ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it ſhall grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief Prieſts and the Scribes, ſought the ſame hour to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould faign themſelves juſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou ſaieſt and teacheſt righly, neither acceptest thou the perſon of any, but teacheſt the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftines, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered, and ſaid, Ceſars.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marveiled at his anſwer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeven brethren, and the firſt took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond took her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the ſeven alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeven had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, even Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid unto them, How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids Son?

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of Pſalmes, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his Diſciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts:

47 Which devour widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long praiers: the ſame ſhal receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poor widow, caſting in thither two mites.

3 And he ſaid, of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

5 ¶ And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones and gifts, he ſaid,

6 As for theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but

but when shall these things be? and what signe wil there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heat of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs shal there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay there hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shal answer.

15 For I wil give you a mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shal not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the middest of it depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shal be led away captive into al nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shal be signes in the Sun, and in the Moon, and in the Stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: For the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say unto you, This generation shal not passe away, til all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.

2 And the chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve:

4 And he went his way and communed with the chief Priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go, and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into yhouse where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Passeover with my Disciples.

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sate down, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betraveth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief Priests

and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, be ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hal, and were ſet down together, Peter ſate down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, & ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth, this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtrook him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is he ỹ ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ And aſſoon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I alſo ask you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he ſaid unto them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting ỹ nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That he himſelf is Chriſt a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iews? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorow-out all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Hieruſalem, at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief Prieſts and Scribes, ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themſelves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief Prieſts, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at that Feaſt.

18 And they cried out al at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, & for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, Spake again to them;

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief Prieſts prevailed,

24 And

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the womb that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hils, cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offring him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deed, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy Kingdom.

43 And Iesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee: to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt hour, and there was a darknesse over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the vail of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea a city of the Iews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the woman also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid,

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre,

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed therabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles,

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the Sepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondring in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village, called Emaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chief Prieſts and our Rulers, delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſides all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeen a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart, to beleeve all that the Prophets have ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in al the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him ſaying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far ſpent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe as he ſate at meat with them, he took bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eies were opened, and they knew him, & he vaniſhed out of their ſight

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame hour, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelf ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred: he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an hony comb.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tary ye in the city of Hieruſalem, untill ye be endued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift up his hands and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and caried up into heaven.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God, Amen.

The

The Gospel according to S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose Name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he powr, to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time: the onely begotten Son which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iews sent Priests and Levites from Hierusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse; Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest unto Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples,

36 And looking upon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master, where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the Law and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guil.

48 Nathaneel ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Canaan of Galilee, and the mother Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water, and they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaid unto him, Every man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, & his Diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iews Paſſeover was at hand, and Ieſus went up to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and overthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe, an houſe of marchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in threee dayes I wilt raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Iews, Fourty and ſix yeares was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem, at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iews:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee: Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Ieſus

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh is fleſh; and that which is born of the ſpirit is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearest the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen, and ye receive not our witnes.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moſes lifted up the Serpent in the wildernesſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darknes rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: & they came & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns Diſciples and the Iews about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom thou bearest witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit *by meaſure unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlaſting life, and he that beleeveth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made, & baptized more Diſciples then Iohn:

2 (Though Ieſus himſelf baptized not, but his Diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his ſon Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, if thou knoweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith unto thee, Give me to drink,

thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given the living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a wel of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Iesus saith unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour commeth when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iews.

23 But the hour commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall Worship the Father in spirit and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know ỹ Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he wil tell us all things.

26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his Disciples, and marveiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this ỹ Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another: Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then commeth harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eies, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathered fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes, he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himself testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast; for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 when he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye wil not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Iesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth, and himſelf beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iews, and Ieſus went up to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheep-market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a greate multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man when ỹ water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conveyed himſelf away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iews, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iews perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Iews ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelf equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The Son can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: For what things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead and quickneth them: even ſo the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation, but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhal hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf, ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voyce,

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: & my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent unto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe unto the truth.

34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, ỹ ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of Iohn; for the workes which the

father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me, hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ſeen his ſhape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter theſe things Jeſus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſate with his Diſciples.

4 And the Paſſeover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jeſus then lift up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penie worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate down, in number about five thouſand.

11 And Jeſus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet down, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his Diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, & filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barly loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeen the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jeſus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountain himſelf alone.

16 And when Even was now come, his Diſciples went down unto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went over the Sea, towards Capernaum: & it was now dark, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they ſee Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith unto them, it is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the Sea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſave that one where into his Diſciples were entred, and that Jeſus went not with his Diſciples into the boat, but that his Diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his Diſciples, they alſo took ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the Sea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verily I ſay unto you, ye ſeek me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Son of man ſhall give unto you; for him hath God the Father ſealed.

28 Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee and beleeve thee? what doeſt thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the deſart, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me ſhall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me ſhall never thirſt.

36 But I ſay unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they ſaid, Is not this Ieſus the ſon of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came down from heaven?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhalbe all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth unto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeen the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtrove among themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can hear it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelf that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeve and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the living God.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand,

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: For my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why go *ye* about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iews among themselves, Whither will he go that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentils, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive; For the holy Ghost was not *yet given*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief Priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doeth our Law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

IEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Iesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself and said unto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stopped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman; he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said unto them, Though I beare record of my self, Yet my record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I came and whither I go,

15 Ye judge after ẏ flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: For I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said unto them, Even the same ẏ I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true: and I speake unto the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but

but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father: Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, We have one father, even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye can not hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devill?

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devill, but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my self my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, But I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himself, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him ỹ he was blind, said, Is not this he that late and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay & anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the poole of Siloam and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that a foretime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight, He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees: This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, Who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: Wherefore would ye heare it again? Will ye alſo be his Diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why, herein is a merveilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blind.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blind, ye ſhould have no ſin: but now ye ſay, We ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I ſay unto you, He that entereth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, he ſame is a thief and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſheepheard of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them again, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers; but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come, that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good ſhepheard: the good Shepheard giveth his life for the ſheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepheard, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf comming, and leaveth the ſheep and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my ſheep, and am know of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I will bring, and they ſhall hear my voice; and there ſhall be one fold, and one ſhepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandement have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devill. Can a devill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iews round about him, and said unto him; How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, & ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Iews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man makest thy self God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let us go into Iudea again.

8 His Disciples say unto him, Master, the Iews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again.

9 Iesus answered, are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, That I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) Nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow Disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her; Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection, at the last day.

25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Iesus therfore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave, It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four daies.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift up his eies, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I know that thou hearest me alwayes; but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin, Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Iesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, what do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, al men wil beleeve on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high Priest that yeer, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iews, but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iews Passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Hierusalem before the Passeover, to purifie themselves;

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he wil not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chief Priests and the Pharisees had given commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus six daves before the Passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then said one of his Disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwaies ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iews went away, & beleeved on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,

13 Took branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, ŷ world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall loose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saing*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred; others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ŷ judgement of this world, now shall the prince of this world be cast out,

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever; and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? & to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shal judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW before the feaſt of the Paſſeover, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, to betray him,)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell, and girded himſelf.

5 After that he powred water into a baſin, and began to waſh the Diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but alſo my hands & my head.

10 Ieſus ſaid unto him, He that is waſhed, needeth not ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: For ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done unto you.

16 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath liſt up his heel againſt me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in Spirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the Diſciples looked one on another, doubting, of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome, one of his diſciples whom Ieſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he would aſk who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ſop when I have dipped it, and when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bag, that Ieſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraight way glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and as I ſaid unto the Iews, whither I go, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhal all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I go thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions: if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I wil come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Iesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shal ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him: and will manifest my self to him.

22 Iudas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you; I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, Because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I wil not talk much with you, for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandement, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband-man.

2 Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me:

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I love you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandements, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: But because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you, for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* of the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall also bear witnesse, because you have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement,

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the Prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us: a little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, what is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shal see me?

20 Verely, verely I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verely, verely I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time commeth, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: By this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them: Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the hour commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shal leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace: in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift up his eies to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were: and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeve on me, through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place, for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, whom seek ye? and they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath, the cup which my father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Iews took Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeer.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Iews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was known unto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was known to the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the Damosell that kept the door, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strook Iesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, if I have spoken evill, bear witnesse of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priests (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, if he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Iews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall again, and called Iesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Iews?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine own nation, and the chief Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, my kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight that I should not be delivered to the Iews: But now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this end came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth. every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice:

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them; I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the Paſſeover: will ye therfore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæſars friend, whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſate down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeover, and about the ſixt hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shal I crucifie your King? The chief Prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Cæſar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, JESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief Prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, write not, The king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, what I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat. Now his coat was without ſeam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let not us rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be; that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the Diſciple ſtanding by whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaid he to the Diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that Diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſpung with vineger, and put it upon hyſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed

bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Iews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate ỹ their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for fear of the Iews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as ỹ manner of the Iews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein never was man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iews Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the week, cometh Mary Magdalen early, when it was yet dark, unto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the Sepulcre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into ỹ Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith unto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalen came and told the Disciples that she hath seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at Evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Iews, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands, and his side. Then were ỹ Disciples glad, when they saw ỹ Lord

21 Then said Iesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so I send you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost:

23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whosesoever sins ye retain they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said unto him; We have seen the Lord. But he

ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, & put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his Diſciples were within, and Thomas with them, *Then* came Ieſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaid he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, & be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have beleeved.

30 And many other ſignes truly did Ieſus in the preſence of his Diſciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But theſe are written, that ye might beleeve that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, and that beleeving, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus ſhewed himſelf again to the Diſciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelf.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the ſons of Zebedee, and two other of his Diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſaid unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhore: But the Diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that Diſciple whom Ieſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the Sea.

8 And the other Diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the Diſciples durſt aſke him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelf to his Diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? he ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He ſaith unto him again the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Ieſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verely, verely I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt yong, thou girdeſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt; but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the Diſciple whom Ieſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man *do*?

22 Ieſus ſaith unto him, if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that Diſciple ſhould not die; yet Ieſus ſaid not unto him; He ſhall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his Teſtimony is true.

25 And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written, Amen.

The

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former Treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to do and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandements unto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them forty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, which, *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye ſhal be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many daies hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or ỹ ſeaſons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hieruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſon of* Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the Diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David, ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acceldama, that is to ſay, the field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Pſalms, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwel therein: And his Biſhoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, unto that ſame day that he was taken up from us, muſt one be ordained to be a witnes with us of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they praied and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that every man heard them ſpeak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were al amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwel at Hierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powr out of my Spirit upon al flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall propheſie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will powr out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall propheſie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 The Sun shall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsel, and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands, have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the waies of life: thou shalt make me ful of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therfore being a Propet, and knowing that God had swron with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shal receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are a far off, even as many as the Lord our God shal cal.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need,

46 And

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the Temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called, Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the Temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eies upon him, with Iohn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet, and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

8 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for alms at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto ỹ people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse, we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye delivered up, & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wote that thorow ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath also fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therfore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shal send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you,

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of al his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, and in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priest, and the captain of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the Impotent man, by what means he was made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the Councell, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, what ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let us ſtraightly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid unto them, whither it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go; finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief Prieſts and Elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God, which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the Rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt,

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt annointed, both Herod, and pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldnes they may ſpeak thy word.

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal; and that ſigns and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken were they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of ỳ Lord Ieſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them down at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being privie to *it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down, and gave up the ghoſt, and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me

me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: And the young men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came on all the Church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſigns and wonders wroughs among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.)

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Hiernſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doers, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doors; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captain of the Temple, and the chief Prieſts heird theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould have been ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councell, and the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Hiernſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raiſed up Ieſus, whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* Prince, and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſins.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the Councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joined themſelves, who was ſlain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man roſe up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this work be of men, it wil come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt happly ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the Name of Ieſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name,

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of Disciples unto them, and said, it is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherfore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man ful of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders and Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell;

13 And set up false witnes, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sate in that Councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strang land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat him evill four hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shal be in bondage, will I judge, saith God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooved with envy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him:

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made know to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Iacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew night, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live,

20 In

20 In which time Moſes was born, and was exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeares old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they underſtood not.

26 But the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them, as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren. Why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Midian, where he begate two ſons.

30 And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared unto him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, put off thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I wil ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wilderneſſe forty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him ſhall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our father would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſte of heaven, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlaine beaſt and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worſhip them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers unto the daies of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to find a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Propher.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-ſtool: What houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hands made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe necked and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye do alwaies reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your father perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the comming of the juſt One, of whom ye have beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and have not keep it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, behold, I ſee the heavens

opened, and the ſon of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And devout men caried Steven *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the Church, entring into every houſe, & haling men & women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing & ſeeing the miracles which he did

7 For unclean ſpirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out, that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, this man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word o God, they ſent unto them Pe & Iohn:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as ye the was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw, that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them mony;

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the South, unto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And he aroſe, and went, and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, go neer, and joyn thy ſelf unto this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come up & ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: & who ſhal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: And the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeve that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whither they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me.

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest. it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him Arise, and go into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am *here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hand on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Iesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, & arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwell at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iews took counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying a wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians; but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwel at Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain Diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that ſhe was ſick and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: & all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the Saints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius a Centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God, comming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, Whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide, he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhould ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that Waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fouls of the ayr.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voyce ſpeake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the veſſell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf, what this viſion which he had ſeen ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, behold, I am he whom ye ſeek, what is the cauſe wherefore yee are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nations of the Iews, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him,

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure days ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright cloathing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth shall speake unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent unto thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, to hear things all that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is the Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of the quick and dead.

43 To him give all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet speak these word, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision, which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didest eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying:

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fouls of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all was drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house;

13 And

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou, and al thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they that were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution which aroſe about Steven, travailed as farre as Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeer they aſſembled themſelves with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in thoſe dayes came Prophets from Ieruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Cæſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, every man according to his ability determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul,

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ſtretched forth his hand to vex certain of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo, (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to four quaternions of Souldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and bind on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaid unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate, that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from al the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opend not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that is was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened *the dore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as ſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſhouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cefarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus the kings Chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their country was nouriſhed by the kings country.

21 And upon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the Ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their miniſtery, and took with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certain Prophets, and Teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius, of Syrene, and Manaen which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, ſeparate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Selencia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the Synagogues of the Iews, and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Bariеſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the Word of God.

8 But Elimas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by *interpretation*) Withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty, and all miſchief, thou child of the devill, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of ỹ Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt, and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael, choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeers ſuffered he their manners in ỹ wildernes.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them Iudges about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of forty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, I have found David the ſon of Ieſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, riſed unto Iſrael, a Saviour, Ieſus.

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwel at Hieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Ieſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalm, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will give you the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another Pſalm, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſe again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore leſt that come upon which is ſpoken of you in the Prophets.

41 Behold ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your daies, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iews were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that thoſe words might be Preached unto them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Iews, and religious Proſelytes, followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Iews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, & ſpoke againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken unto you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iews, and alſo of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſult made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iews with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak: who fied-

ſtedly

ſtedly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walk in their own waies.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings, ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Iews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia,

25 And when they had preached the Word in Berga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Hieruſalem unto the Apoſtles, and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them

5 But there aroſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, ye know that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the Goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us.

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the Diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build

again the ruines thereof, & I wil ſet it up:
17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.
18 Known unto God, are all his works from the beginning of the World.
19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.
21 For Moſes of old time, hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.
22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Foraſmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the Law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandement:
25 It ſeemed good unto us being aſſembled With one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;
26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.
28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things:
29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornications: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epiſtle.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the conſolation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:
33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apoſtles.
34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.
35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.
36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſite our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus.
40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold a certain Diſciple was there named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumciſed him, Becauſe of the Iews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.
5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia.
7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.
8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.
9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia and help us.
10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediatly we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the Goſpel unto them.
11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia and

and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto ỹ things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certain damosell possessed with a spirit of divinatiõ, met us: which brought her master much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cryed, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, unto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying; These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, & commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to al that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought thē into his house, he set meate before them, and rejoiced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verely, but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words unto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set al the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certain brethren unto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea; who coming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those thing were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And them that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, & receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certain strang things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar w̄ this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD, whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwel on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and moove, and have our being, as certain also of your own Poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by Art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he wil judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, wherof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth:

2 And found a certain Iew, named Aquila; born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded al Iews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Iews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iews, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certain mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Chriſpus the chief ruler of the Synagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Iews: If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the Iudgemens ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila, having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iews.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell: ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keep this feaſt that cometh in Hieruſalem; but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up, and ſaluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Iew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe unto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iews, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain Diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? And they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard, whether there be an holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, unto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, that they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three months, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened and beleeved not, but ſpake evill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the School of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Ieſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Iew, and chief of the Priests which did so.

15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them: so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to al the Iews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious Arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Ierusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no smal stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius, and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travail, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the most part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when he knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-Clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over these parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so he had appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to record this day, ỳ I am pure from ỳ blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Chos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven daies: who said to Paul though the Spirit, that he should not go up to Ierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes

daies, he departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city, and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Iudea, a certain Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iews at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Hierusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therfore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therfore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iews which were of Asia, whenthey saw him in the Temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief Captain of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief Captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief Captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art thou not that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, born in Tarsus, a *city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God: as ye are all this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prisons, both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders; from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Hierusalem: for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me

10 And I said, what shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a devout man, according to the Law, having a good report of all the Iews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him,

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Hierusalem, even while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every Synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the blood of the Martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I wil send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief Captain commanded him to be brought into the castle and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the Centurion that stood by, is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chief Captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief Captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief Captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, but I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should have examined him: and the chief Captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainly wherefore he was accused of the Iews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I

have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after ỳ law, & commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evill of the Ruler of my people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, & the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the Counſell, Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention between the Phariſees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees ſay, that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes ỳ were on the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We find no fault in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief Captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me at Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Iews banded together, & bound themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And there were more then forty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing till we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down to you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief Captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief Captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is it that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the Councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpear men two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the Governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iews, and ſhould have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe whereof they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night unto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the Epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when ỳ governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certain Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee ỹ thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Iews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeers a Iudge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they cal heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the Prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwaies a conscience void of offence towards God, and towards man.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Iews from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult;

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief Captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come to him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Pontius Festus came into Felix room, and Felix willing to shew the Iews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chief of the Iews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iews which came down from Hierusalem, stood round about, & made many & grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Iews, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iews a

pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest:

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things wherof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with §Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chief Priests and the Elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief Captains, and principal men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, king Agrippa and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Hierusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why, should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I Verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things, contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which things I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft, in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard

for

for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and witnes, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknes to light, & from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenes of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iews caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the Governour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramytium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanced from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffring us, we sailed under Creet over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The faire havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion beleeved the master, and owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beat up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain Iland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned ỳ ſhipe
19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.
20 And when neither Sun nor Stars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us; all hope that we ſhould be ſaved was then take away.
21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and have gained this harme and loſſe.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.
23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.
25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey:
28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the herne, and wiſhed for the day.
30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the Sea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,
31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.
32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they al of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.
37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls,
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.
40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* to the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the wind, and made toward ſhore.
41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable: but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leaſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.
43 But the Centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the Sea, and get to land:
44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that ỳ Iland was called Melita.
2 And the Barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.
5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid, that he was a god.
7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.
8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, & healed him.
9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Iſle, whoſe ſign was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we taried there three dayes:

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the three Taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the priſoners to the Captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Iews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know ỹ every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified ỹ kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias ỹ Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Iews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apoſtles.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

PAul a ſervant of Ieſus Chriſt, called *to be* an Apoſtle, ſeparated unto the Goſpel of God.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apoſtleſhip, for obedience to the faith, among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I ſerve with my Spirit in the Goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.

10 Making requeſt, (if by any means

now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among othe Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christs: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written; The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all ungodlines, and unrighteousnes of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are cleerly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lust of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped, and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnes, full of envy murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THerfore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same; that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnes, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnes, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath, against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life.

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as have sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law shall be justified,

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law: these having not the Law, are a Law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, & makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God *is* blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keep the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, judge thee, who by the letter and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advange then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because ỹ unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my life unto his glory: why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evill, that good may come; whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne.

10 As *it is* written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips.

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not know:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets:

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which *is* by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God

24 Being justified freely by his grace, thorow the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

eousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded, By what Law? of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IV.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednes of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, & whose sins are covered

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then upon the Circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of Circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also;

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heirs, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law *is*, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Iesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man, some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son:

much

much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift, for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteouſnes of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe, unto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Iesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptiſme into death; that like as Christ, was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we shal be also in the likenes of his reſurrection?

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye also your ſelves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto sinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the Law, but under Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not under the Law, but under grace God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves servants to obey, his servants ye are, to whom ye obey? whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanneſſe, and to iniquity, unto iniquitie: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2. For

3 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good, that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

15 For that which I do, I allow not; for what I would, that do I not, But what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would do good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the Law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the Law of God: but with my flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sin condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you: the body is dead, because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnes with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and joynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shalbe delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together until now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we our selves groane within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? if God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the Love of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great havinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of *God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect, For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call thē my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shal they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnes: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodome, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved,

2 For I beare them record, that they have a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorante of Gods righteousnesse, & going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth these things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is, to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? That is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth, the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto al that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shal they preach except they be sent? As it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith: I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, All day long have I ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid, For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets, and digged down thy Alters, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life?

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the ſpirit of ſlumber: eyes that they ſhould not ſee; and eares, that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, anda ſtumbling block, and a recompenſe unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow down their backe alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiels, for to provoke them to iealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentils, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lumpe is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert graffed in amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the Olive tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches; but if thou boaſt, thou bearеſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leaſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe, and ſeverety of God: on them which fell, ſeverity: but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they abide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhal be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou were cut out of the Olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that blindnes in part is happened to Iſrael, until the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the Fathers *ſake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not beleeved, that through your mercy, they alſo may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his waies paſt finding out.

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things; to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God

God, *which* is your reasonable service,

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense no man evill for evill. Provide things honest in ỳ sight of al men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord,

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evill, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers; for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shal receive to themselves damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subjects, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth an other, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this: Thou shalt not commit adultrey, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnes, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awak out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIV.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations,

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, dispise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him,

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*, let every man be fully perſwaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doeſt thou judge thy brother: or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give an account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therfore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing unclean of it ſelf; but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God; all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth or is offended, or is made weak:

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that *thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoever is not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Jeſus:

6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

10 And again he ſaith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Eſaias ſaith, There ſhalbe a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhal riſe to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheles, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtering the Goſpel of God, that the offring up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therfore whereof I may glory, through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not

wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you; for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be some what filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Hierusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Iudea, and that my service which I have for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplius my welbeloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the welbeloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phelegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoyed them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish

ghtly you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mistery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God, only wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the wil of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you, unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with wisdome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and wil bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdome of God, the world by wisdome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Iews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Iews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnes of God, is wiser then men: and the weakneſſe of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made unto us Wisdome, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdome, declaring unto you the testimony of God,

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, was not with entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, not of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building:

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftines.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both wil bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? Now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us Apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed unto death. For we are made a ſpectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: We *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour, we both hunger and thirſt, & are naked, and are buffeted, & having no certain dwelling place.

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I have begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord wil, and wil know not the ſpeach of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shal I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the Spirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commoly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as thought I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, & my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 To deliver ſuch *a one* unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the Spirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Chriſt our paſſeover is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the Feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkardor an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to Law before the unjuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints ſhall judge the World? And if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhal iudge Angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one

one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankind.

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God:

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me: but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for y body.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every ſin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therfore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf; but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command *yet* not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwel with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, & the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk, and ſo ordain I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: Is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling, wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commaundement of the Lord, yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belongeth to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body, and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not ỹ I might cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flowr of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we al have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offred in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idoll is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But unto us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idoll unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idoll, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him that is weak, be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care of oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that plougheth, should plough in hope: and that he that treasheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spirituall things, it is a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power, but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What *is* my reward then? verily, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Iews I became as a Iew, that I might gain the Iews: to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gain them that are under the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but under the Law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to al men, that I might by al means save some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beareth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, the people sate down to eate and drinke, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as *is* common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idoll is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifices to idols is any thing?

20 But I *say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eate asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This *is* offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth *is* the Lords, and the fulnesse the eof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evill spoken of, for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Iews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take eat, this *is* my body, which *is* broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took*

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guiltie of the bodie and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we should judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOW concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the bodie?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If the whole bodie were an eie, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the bodie?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the bodie, which seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the bodie, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps of governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball,

2 And

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh not evill,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth al things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men, to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye al spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except ye interpret, that the Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine.

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe, or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue, words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what *is* spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray *with* the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shal he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues, more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, with *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them ẏ beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophecying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them ẇ beleeve.

23 If therfore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For we may all propheſie one by one, that al may learn, & al may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are ſubject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as alſo ſaith the Law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the Goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of al that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day, according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom, the greater part remain unto this preſent; but ſome are faln aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of Iames, then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of one born out of the time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: But I laboured more abundantly then they al, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therfore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are faln aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all man moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruit of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterwards they that are Chriſts at his comming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdome to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and al authority and power.

25 For he muſt reign till he have put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhal be deſtroied *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet, but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put al things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhal the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I proteſt by your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I have fought with

with beaſt at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, & to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall *is* another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moon, and another glory of the Starrs: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſown in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written; The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy; The ſecond man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhal not all ſleep, but we ſhall be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trump, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality,

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory?

55 O death, where *is* thy ſting? O grave where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin, his the Law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall aprove by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 NOw I wil come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſs thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I wil abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithe ſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he wil come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men; be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted

themſelves to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therfore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanus and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The ſecond Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with al the Saints which are in al Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, even the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſalvation.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhal ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

9 But we had the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but in God which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit:

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way towards Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which eſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe,

2 For

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I come, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I hope the rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whither ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, in the perſon of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas *to preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be to God, which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one we *are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other the ſavour of life unto life, and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by us, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves; but our ſufficiency is of God;

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to *be* done away.

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaneth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great plaineſſe of ſpeech.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed?

14 But their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament; which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe, when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is* there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it *is* hid to them that are loſt;

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the Knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, we are perplexed, but not in deſpaire.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken, caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I ſpoken; we alſo believe, and therefore ſpeak.

14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all thing are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding, *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groane earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe, which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhal not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this Tabernacle, do groane, being burdened, not for that we would be uncloathed, but clothed upon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelfſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat to *anſwer* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh; yea though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation:

19 To wit, That God was in Chriſt reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſinne, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: Behold, now

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation,

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by evill report, and good report; as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well know: as dying, and behold we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alwayes rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged:

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequaly yoked together, with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said, I wil dwel in them, and walk in *them*, and I wil be their God, & they shalbe my people.

17 Wherfore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 And wil be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therfore these promises (dearely beloved) let us clense our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation,

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive *that* the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive dammage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you; yea, *what* clearing of your selves; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* zeal; yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zeal; yea, *what* revenge; In all things, ye have approved your selves to be clare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I *did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality,

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take on

us the fellowship of the ministering to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, & in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equallity; that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the *the* same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travell with us, with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you,

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus: he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew you to them, and before the Churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the bretheren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this, I *say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, He hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which caused through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the Gospel of Christ, and for your libe all distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift,

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe, and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold towards you:

2 But I beſeech you that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold againſt ſome, which thinke of us as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward apperance? If any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powe full, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, & not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and in deed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie; for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſt virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity, that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other Ieſus whom we have not preached, or if he receive another ſpirit which ye have not received, or another Goſpel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf, that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, thy brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keep my ſelf.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvell; for Satan himſelf is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore, it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a foole receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolihly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. howbeit, wherinſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites: ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I.

23 Are they Miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes five times received I forty *ſtripes* ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice ſuffered ſhipwrack: a night and a day I have bin in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe bretheren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfullneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſting often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſide thoſe things that are without, that which commeth upon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the govenour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen yeares ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whither out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into Paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory; yet of my ſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhal not be a fool, for I will ſay the truth: But now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*; or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weaknes. Moſt gladly therefore wil I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutinos, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me, For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chieſeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For, what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I wil not be burdenſome to you, for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them, whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? walked we not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come again, my God wil humble me among you, and that I ſhal bewail many which have ſinned already, & have

have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, & being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates,

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnes, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, fare well: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet on another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And al the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia;

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evill world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marveill that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other Gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other Gospel unto you then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after men.

12 For I neither received it of men, neither was I taught *it* but by the revelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Iews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Iews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Ierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus,

18 Then after three years, I went up to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the region of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was unknown by face unto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen foureteen yeares after I went up again to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospell, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision:
10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the other Iews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Iews?
15 We *who are* Iews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Iesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law: for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might live to God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God; for if righteousnes come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you.
2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnes.
7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, in thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is eve y one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the Law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the Law, in the sight of God, it is evident: for, the just shall live by Faith.

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for us; for it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made, He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law: it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law given which could have given life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the Law, ſhut up unto the faith which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a School-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized in Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IV.

NOw I ſay, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his ſon, made of a woman, made under the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of ſons.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the ſpirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon; and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares,

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain,

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infermity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an Angel of God, *even* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth again, untill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the Law, do ye not hear the Law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free woman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not, break forth and cry thou that travaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethern, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the ſpirit, even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of ỳ bond woman ſhal not be heire with the ſon of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherwith Chriſt hath made us free, & be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of none effect unto you, whoſoever of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord; that you will be none otherwiſe minded, but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, If I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, only *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfiled in one word, *even* in this: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the ſpirit, and ye ſhal not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other; ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the ſpirit, ye are not under the Law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, uncleanneſſe, laſciviouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, revilings, and ſuch like: of the which I tel you before, as I have alſo tould you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, peace, long ſuffring, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh with the affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the ſpirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man proove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhal he alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhal of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in wel doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhal reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhould of faith.

11 Ye

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew to the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the Law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome,

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be to* you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgivenes of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the councell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherfore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and love unto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power, to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places:*

21 Far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he quickned*, who where dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherin in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherwith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved.)

6 And

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus.)

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward us, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of your selves; *it is* the gift of God,

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in times passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenent of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ;

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wal of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the Law of commandements, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* affarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access, by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, & of the houshold of God.

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles, and Prophets, Iesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of ỹ grace of God, ẅ is given me to you-ward.

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me: by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created al things by Iesus Christ,

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire ỹ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, ẅ is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, about all that we ask, or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

I Therefore the prisonner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love,

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one faith, one Baptiſme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men,
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Evangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors and teachers:
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men *and* cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him *in all things*, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted, by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind.
18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, thorow the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſnes, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour, for We are members one of another,
26 Be angry, and ſin not: let not the Sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the Devill:
28 Let him that ſtole ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therfore followers of God, as dear children.
2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling favour:
3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints.
4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometime darknes: but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in al goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Proving what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherfore he ſaith: Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evill.

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for al things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth, and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shal be one flesh.

32 This is a great mistery: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants be obedient unto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the wil of God from the heart.

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loynes girt about with truth, and having on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shal be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I might speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with joy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it untill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement.

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt unto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happned unto me, have faln out rather unto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, even of envie, and ſtrife, & ſome alſo of good wil.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwaies, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtraight betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neverthleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteem other better then themſelves,

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robberie to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man

man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and give him a Name, which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus, every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwaies obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings.

15 That ye maybe blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked, and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposse it necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, least I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Iesus, and have no confidence in the flesh;

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the Law, a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea, doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I *do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye

ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Neverthelesſe, whereto ye have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IV.

1 THerefore my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Evodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Reioice in the Lord alway: and again, I ſay, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careſull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankſ-giving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things:

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, & heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo careſull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving, and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which *is* come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit,

fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome, and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God,

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption thorow his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all thing consist.

18 And he is the head of the body the Church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I *say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God; which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you thorow Philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also yee are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances

dinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse.

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or drink, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moon, or of the Sabbath days:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding ý head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment minist red, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherfore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth upon the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Iew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye,

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms, and Hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your heart to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ:

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-servant in the Lord.

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the

ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſalueth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandements, if he come unto you, receive him.)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion, Theſe only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have bin a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this is Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery, which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tichicus, and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father;

4 Knowing brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not unto you in Word only: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with ioy of ỹ holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia, and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his ſon from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Ieſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain,

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtily, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God, without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Iews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own Prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and toward all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holines before God, even our Father at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleannesse: but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unt us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own busines, and to work with your own hands as we commanded you.

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Iesus died, and rose again: even so them also which sleep in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the comming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, wth the voice of the Archangel, and wth the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain, ſhalbe caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay: Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth upon them, as travell upon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye brethren are not in darknes, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep as do others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and love, and for a helmet the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain Salvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as ye do.

12 And we beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in love, for there workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evill for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore;

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The ſecond epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you: brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other, aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhal come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the wook of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beſeech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceive you by any means, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let* untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Even him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelf, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep me from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in weldoing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf, give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The first Epistle of PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Saviour, & the Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Vnto Timothy my own son in the faith. Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swarved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men stealers, for lyers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery.

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious: But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, ỳ we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who wil have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith an verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray;

10 But (which becometh women, professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurpe authority over the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office a Bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy

greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fal into reproach, and the snare of the devill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mistery of Godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve & know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanks-giving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained,

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbitery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, & the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, & to requite their parents. for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night & day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſarie to ſpeak reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widowes, let them relieve them, and let not the Chuch be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corn: and, The Labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receive not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerve theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelf pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have believing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth envy, ſtrife, railings, evill ſurmiſings,

5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain *is* godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain, we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves thorow with many ſorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, & follow after righteouſnes, godlines, faith, love, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion.

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches; but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The

The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the wil of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre up the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us, with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that al they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evill doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying; for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*,

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*, if we deny him, he wil also deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, That the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth

knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish & unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meeknesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance, to the acknowledging of the truth:

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy:

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shal be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evill men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived,

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bin assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Iesus Christ.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an Evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but al men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all

all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evill work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAVL a servant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse.

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before ỹ world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the Steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers,

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose monthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake

12 One of themselves, *even* a Prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alwayes liers, evill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherfore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed unto Iewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure; but even their minde and conscience *is* defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in words they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperance, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* unsorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlines and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meeknes unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſome times fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving diuers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſnes which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt.

6 Which he ſhed on us abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour:

7 That being juſtified by his Grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, & theſe things I wil that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good werks: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the Law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an Heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject.

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicapolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved and fellow-labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and towards all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the Goſpel

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that one mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to me, even thine own ſelf beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord, refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay,

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-laboureis.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The

The Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

GOD who at ſundry times, and in divers manners ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnes of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſinnes, ſate down on the right hand of the Majeſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again: I wil be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith; and let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of righteouſnes *is* ỳ ſcepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellowes.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhalbe changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time; Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy foorſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould let them ſhip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*.

4 God alſo beating them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diverſe miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the ſon of man that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a little lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and diddeſt ſet him over the works of thine hands.

8 Thou haſt put al things in ſubjection under his feet: for in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſt death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devill.

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verely he took not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to

God

God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHereſore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes was verily faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works, fourty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alwayes erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath, They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evill heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, leſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnes of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your heart, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty years? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſſes fel in the wilderneſs?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee, that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

LEt us therefore fea, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the Goſpel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe; and God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in, becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice he arden not your hearts.

8 For if Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame exſample of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight, but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all pointes tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr every high Prieſt taken from among men, is odained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the

the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principals of the Oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilfull in the word of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discerne both good and evill.

CHAP. VI.

THerfore leaving the principals of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God,

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work, and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to ỳ Saints, & do minister

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Iesus, made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec,

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the Priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted

ted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.

9 And as I may say; Levi also who received tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident, that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth: Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakenes and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: But this with an oath, by him that said unto him; The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples; for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For ŷ Law maketh men high Priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of ŷ things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the thron of the Majesty in the heavens.

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have some what also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For, see (saith he) that thou make al things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *Covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith; Behold, the dayes come, (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

13 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people,

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: For al shal know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ŷ he saith, A new *Covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and

the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once every yeare, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying; that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing,

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them, untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and ỹ ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of ỹ flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first Testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be ỹ death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise is it of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the Law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people;

20 Saying, This is ỹ blood of the Testament, which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purifyed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the hie Priest entreth into the Holy place every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of ỹ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never ẅ those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the commers thereunto perfect;

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeare.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offring ỹ wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offrings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offrings, and offrings for sin thou wouldest not; neither hadst pleasure therein which are offered by the Law.

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy wil (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all,

11 And

11 And every Priest standeth daily ministering, & offring oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sate down on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting, till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I wil put my Laws into their hearts; and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offring for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *having* an high Priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works;

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

27 But a certain fearefull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He ỹ despised Moses Law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that had said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vexed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therfore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shal have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them, who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is ỹ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God: so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being deed, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God hath translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, That he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an Ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place, which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he wẽt out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac, and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, when she was past age, because

because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by ỳ sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received ỳ promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten Son.

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Ioseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of ỳ kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wroth of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of Lyons.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight ỳ armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tormted, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings: yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskins, and goate-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, & in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better things for us, that they without us, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Iesus the author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you, as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make strait paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holynes, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any roor of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was ỹ sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus, the Mediatour of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made: that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnes, and be content with such things as ye have: For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines, for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priests for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with griefe: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting;

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind & tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flowr of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse: and the flowr therof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenes, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begate he us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtines, and receive with meeknesse the engraffed word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own souls.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therin*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherles and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come unto your assemblie a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my foot-stool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Heatken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the Kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to the persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled; notwithstanding, ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou dost well: the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, & by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there is confusion, and every evill work.

17 But the wisedome that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good

fruits,

fruits, without partiality, and without hipocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

FRom whence come wars, and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, & cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, & adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity w God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The Spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you, cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purify your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another, (brethren) he that speaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the Law, and judgeth the Law: but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Judge.

12 There is one Law-giver; who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shal eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes:

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye have condemned, *and* killed the just: *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, unto the comming of the Lord: behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts, for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of ỳ patience of Iob, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, & he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, & it rained not on ỳ earth by the space of three years & six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

The

The first Epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythinia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavines through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory;

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation, the Prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, which the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the Angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, *is* holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written; Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your Fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your selves in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrysies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* unto a living stone disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve, he *is* precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the

the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royal Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul,

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evill doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhal behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the punihhment of evill doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not uſing your liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God, endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffered for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called; becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffred for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepheard, and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

LIkewiſe ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wone by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſt converſation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo, who truſted in God, adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker veſſell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will love life, and ſee good dayes; let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his lips that they ſpeak no guile:

11 Let him eſchew evill, and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* againſt them that do evill.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the ſpirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing: wherin few, that is eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heaven, & is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrang, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above al things, have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Vſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the Oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in al things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrang concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrang thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come*, that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God.

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let him that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage, but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepheard ſhall appear, ye ſhal receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you*, be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Caſting alſo your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſalluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

The

The second Epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a servant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed unto you thorow the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his divine powr hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory & vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnes; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour, Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing, that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the Day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time, by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shal bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evill spoken of:

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into the chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds.

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanesse, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*: self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe as natural brute beaſts made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evill of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſe: curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonnes, thoſe that were clean eſcaped from them, who live in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them, not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy Commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true Proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of us the Apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes, ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? for ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeares, and a thouſand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhal paſs away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhal be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe.

12 Looking for, and haſting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, ſhal be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheleſſe, we according to his promiſe, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe:

15 And account that the long ſuffring of the Lord, is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable, wreſt, as they do alſo the other Scriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore beloved, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſſe, and ſhew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us.)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknes at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he *is* in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull and juſt to forgive us our ſinnes, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his Commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily *is* the love of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new Commandement unto you, but an old Commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old Commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new Commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darknes is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknes, even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, yong men, becauſe you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you fathers: becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you yonng men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: & as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is in the laſt time.

19 They went out from us but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therfore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father,

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of al things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doeth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſnes, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devill, for the devill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the ſon of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devill.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doeth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doeth not righteouſnes, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 Whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his Commandement, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Son Ieſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandement, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof ye have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already it is in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love,

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God toward us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfect in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgment becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If any man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandement have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandements; and his commandements are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and *this is* the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his wil, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſnes is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of JOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech the, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third Epistle of IOHN.

THE Elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayes prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnes of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake, they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherfore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evill, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The generall Epistle of JUDE.

IVde the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplyed.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darknes, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities

cities about them, in like manner giving themſelves over the fornication, and going after ſtrang fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeak evill of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gain-ſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foaming out their own ſhame, wandring Stars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour be glory, and majeſty, dominion and powr, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. IOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

****** The Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt,
** T * which GOD gave unto him, to
** * ſhew unto his ſervants things
****** which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe: and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel, unto his ſervant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeven Churches in Aſia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſin in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion, for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt, write

in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven Churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden Candleſticks.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven Candleſticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eies *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword; & his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: & he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; & behold; I am alive for ever more, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden Candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the Angels of the ſeven Churches: and the ſeven Candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden Candleſticks.

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheles, I have *ſome what* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto the quickly, and will remove thy Candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches: To him that overcommeth will I give to eat of the tree of life, which *is* in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them, which ſay they are Iews, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of theſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devill ſhal caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten daies; be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear What the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches. He that overcommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, & thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denyed my faith, even in thoſe daies, wherein Antipas *was* my faithful Martyr, who was ſlain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I wil come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eies like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *is le* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhee repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatyra, as many as have not this Doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken in shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starrs: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast received & heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be cloathed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, & shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: Behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I wil make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word o my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, ỹ no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shal go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth down out of heaven from my God: and I *will write on him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Leodiceans, write, these things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich, & increased with goods, & have need of nothing, & knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, ỹ thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be cloathed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and anoint thine eies with eie-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. IV.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come up hither, and I wil shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Thron was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the Throne.

3 And he that sat was to looke upon like a Iasper, and a Sardin stone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw

I ſaw four and twenty Elders ſitting clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto Cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beaſts, full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty Elders fel down before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever: and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-ſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith unto me, weep not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iudah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lamb as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſate upon the throne,

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beaſts, and four and twenty Elders fel down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

10 And haſt made us unto our God, kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four and twenty Elders fell down, and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him, had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee: And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe: and he that ſate on him, had a pair of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and

and his name that ſate thereon was death, and hell followed with him: and powr was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeal, I ſaw under the altar, the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge, and aveng our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the ſixt ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a figtree caſteth her untimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcrowl, when it is roled together, & every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four Angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voice to the four Angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iudah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthail were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the four beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God.

12 Saying, Amen. Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, what are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid unto me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne, ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints, upon the golden altar which was before the throne,

4 And

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the praiers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, & the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoak of a great furnace, and the Sun and the air were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kil them: but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like unto horſes prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abbadon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the four horns of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the four Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a year, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, having breſtplates of fire, and of jacinct and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idols of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Nei-

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, & the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the daies of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shal begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shalbe in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and eat it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed,

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three daves and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an half the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men, seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty Elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, we give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they should be judged, & that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in the temple, the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars:

2 And ſhe being with child, cryed, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon having ſeven heads and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth, and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent called the devil & Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, & ſtrength and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſeth them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down to you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhe is nourriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of his ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns, ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, who is like unto the beaſt? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given unto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, & to overcome them, and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life, of the Lamb ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword: Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſed all the powr of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſed the earth and them that dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men.

14 And

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles, which he hath power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath underſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIV.

AND I looked, and lo, a lamb ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the Throne, and before the four beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and forty and four thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. Theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guil: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flee in the middeſt of heaven, having the everlaſting Goſpel, to preach unto them that dwel on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his Iudgement is come: and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city; becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormend with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb.

11 And the ſmoak of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keep the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the ſpirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloude *one* ſate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſicle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſate on the cloud: Thruſt in thy ſicle, and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſicle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſicle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſicle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven Angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, having the harpes of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant

ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marveilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, juſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven Angels came out of the Temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and having their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven Angels, ſeven golden vialles, ſul of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeven Angels, Go your wayes and powre out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall upon the earth, and there fel a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul dyed in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus.

6 For they have ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongus for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their pains, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed up, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon: and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief: Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh Angel powred out his viall into the air, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heaven, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fel: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every Iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the ſeven Angels, which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters,

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON

THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore diddest thou marvell? I will tell thee the mistery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomles pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings. five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he comme h, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive powr as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their powr and strength unto the beast.

14 These shal make war with the Lamb, and the lamb shall ove come them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come down from heaven, having great powr, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird:

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues;

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she sath in her heart, I sit a Queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing a far off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep, and mourn over her: for no man buye h their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linnen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flowr, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruit that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by Sea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the Sea, by reaſon of her coſtlines, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after theſe things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluja: ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluja: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty Elders, and the four beaſts fell down, and worſhipped God, that ſate on the Throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluja.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmal and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, ſaying, Alleluja; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his Wife hath made her ſelf ready;

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arryed in fine linnen, clean and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage Supper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fel at his feet to worſhip him: And he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Ieſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate upon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſnes he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to al the fouls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come, and gather your ſelves together unto the Suppe: of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them which worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt a live into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fouls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I ſaw an Angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottom-

leſſe

lesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him up, & set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand year.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again, untill the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false Prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which *is the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hel delivered up the dead which were in them: & they were judged every man according to their works

14 And death and hel were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwel with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is a thirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcommeth, shall inherit al things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whormongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I wil shew thee the Bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and the light *was* like unto a stone, most precious; even like a Iasper stone, clear as Crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates, twelve Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve Tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates:

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the name of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred

hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angels.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the City was of pure gold, like unto cleer glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the City were garnished with al manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Stardius, the seventh Chrysolyte, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysophasus, the eleventh a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

23 And the City had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day, for there shal be no night there:

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystal, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets, sent his Angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them, And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel, to testifie unto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is a thirst, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, if any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly, Amen, even so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON.

Printed by ROBERT BARKER, printer to the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty: and by the Aſſignes of JOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. M.D.C.XLIII.